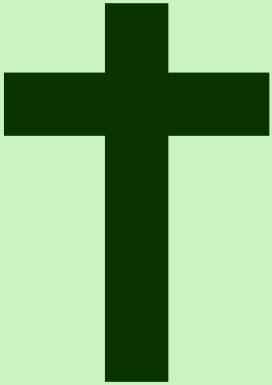
Sanskrit Bible (NT) in ITRANS Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in ITRANS Script

Sanskrit Bible (NT) in ITRANS Script

New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in ITRANS Script

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.
Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in ITRANS script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit SanskritBible.in to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.
This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.
You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

- You include the above copyright and source information.
- If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.
- If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.
Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
c9745064-483a-563c-a62e-e5ce53a775d4

Contents

Matthew 1
Mark 71
Luke 115
John 189
Acts 246
Romans 321
1 Corinthians 352
2 Corinthians 382
Galatians 402
Ephesians 412
Philippians 422
Colossians 430
1 Thessalonians 437
2 Thessalonians 444
1 Timothy 448
2 Timothy 456
Titus 462
Philemon 466
Hebrews 468
James 490
1 Peter 498
2 Peter 506
1 John 511
2 John 519
3 John 521
Jude 523
Revelation 525

mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrISh-
Tastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI|

II ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro
yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha|

III tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau
jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro .arAm|

IV tasya putro .ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya
putraH salmon|

V tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto
garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH|

VI tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR itoriyasya
jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne|

VII tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro.abiyaH, tasya putra
AsA:|

VIII tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta
uShiyaH|

IX tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto
hiShkiyaH|

X tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto
yoshiyaH|

XI bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo
yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR iMshcha janayAmAsa|

XII tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shaltIyelaM
janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil|

XIII tasya suto .abohud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya suto.asor|

XIV asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta
ilIhUd|

XV tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan|

XVI tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAyA
mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva khrIShTam
(arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti|

XVII ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena
chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili
pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti|
bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrIShTasya kAlaM yAvat
chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti|

XVIII yIshukhrIShTasya janma kaththate| mariyam
nAmikA kanyA yUShaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH
sa NgamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI
babhUva|

XIX tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakre|

XX sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darshanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiShIH|

XXI yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano.abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt trAtAraM) karIShyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhya uddhariShyati|

XXII itthaM sati, pashya garbhavatI kanyA tanayaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel tadIya ncha nAmadheyaM bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel asmAkaM sa NgIshvara_ityarthaH|

XXIII iti yad vachanaM purvvaM bhaviShyadvaktrA IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|

XXIV anantaraM yUShaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

XXV kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre|

II

I anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH,

II yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadIyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum a□gamAma|

III tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya

IV sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachCha, khrIShTaH kutra janiShyate?

V tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAste,

VI sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvR□itaH| he yIhUdIyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA| isrAyelIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati| tAdR□igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyatI||

VII tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR□iShTAbhavat , tad vinishchayAmAsa|

VIII aparaM tAn baitlehamaM prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte

mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate|

IX tadAnIM rAj na etAdR□ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dR□iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagitA tasyau|

X tad dR□iShTvA te mahAnanditA babhUvuH,

XI tato gehamadhya pravishya tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH|

XII pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo .anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratasthire|

XIII anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaphe svapne darshanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR□ihItvA misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayituM mR□igayiShyate|

XIV tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR□ihItvA misardeshaM prati pratasthe,

XV gatvA cha herodo nR□ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt|

XVI anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR□ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvvidbhyastena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviShTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa|

XVII ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya cha| shokena kR□itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi||

XVIII yadetad vachanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt|

XIX tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mR□ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn

XX tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR□ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhI, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitum amR□igayanta, te mR□itavantaH|

XXI tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR□ihlan isrAyeldesham AjagAma|

XXII kintu yihUdIyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna Ishvarat prabodhaM prApya gAlIldeshasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn,

XXIII tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyaM bhaviShyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

III

I tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa,

II manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam|

III parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH||

IV etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya bhAShitam| yohano vasanaM mahA NgaromajaM tasya kaTau charmmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn|

V tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshIyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnavA bahirAgatya tasya samIpe

VI svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR□itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH|

VII aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn?

VIII manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata|

IX kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pAShANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM shaknoti|

X aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kR□itto madhye.agniM nikShepsyate|

XI aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati|

XII tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR□ihya bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvANi vuShANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati|

XIII anantaraM yIshu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAlIlpradeshAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma|

XIV kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste|

XV tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so.anvamanyata|

XVI anantaraM yIshurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre|

XVII aparam eSha mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR□ishI vyomajA vAg babhUva|

IV

I tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR□iShTaH

II san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva|

III tadAnIM parIkShitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhR□itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAj nayA pAShANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi|

IV tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati|"

V tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn,

VI tvaM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarhIto.adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveSHu mArgeShu tvadIyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH||

VII tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva|"

VIII anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaishvaryyANi cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha,

IX yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi|

X tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyaH kevalaH sa sevyashcha|"

XI tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSheve|

XII tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nishamya yIshunA gAlIl prAsthIyata|

XIII tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat|

XIV tasmAt, anyAdeshIyagAlIli yarddanpAre.abdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUlUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA|

XV tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbR□ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan ye janA deshe mR□ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAshitaH||

XVI yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt|

XVII anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat|

XVIII tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAtA shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm|

XIX tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi|

XX tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm|

XXI anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkShya tAvAhUtavAn|

XXII tatkShaNAt tau nAvaM svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH|

XXIII anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH kR□itsnaM gAlIldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata|

XXIV tena kR□itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakShAdhAtiprabhR□itayashcha yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra|

XXV etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdIyadeshebhyo yarddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd AgachChan|

V

I anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajitvA samupavivesha|

II tadAnIM shiShyeShu tasya samIpamAgateShu tenatebhya eShA kathA kathyA nchakre|

III abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti|

IV khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti|

V namrA mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariShyanti|

VI dharmmAya bubhukShitAH tR□iShArttAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti|

VII kR□ipAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kR□ipAM prApsyanti|

VIII nirmmalahR□idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti|

IX melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti|

X dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate|

XI yadA manujA mama nAmakR□ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR□iShA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti cha, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH|

XII tadA Anandata, tathA bhR□ishaM hlAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino.api tAdR□ig atADayan|

XIII yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati|

XIV yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati|

XV aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti |

XVI yena mAnavA yuShmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuShmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShaM yuShmAkaM dIptistAdR□ik prakAshatAm |

XVII ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkya ncha loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi |

XVIII aparaM yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate |

XIX tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapI laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate |

XX aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkaM dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAte yUyam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha |

XXI apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuShmAbhirashrAvi |

XXII kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichcha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM mUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kashchit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviShyati |

XXIII ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte.api nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAchchit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doShI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR□iti rjAyate cha,

XXIV tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya |

XXV anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdI vichArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH |

XXVI tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, sheShaka-pardake.api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahi-rAgantuM na shakShyasi|

XXVII aparaM tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM shruta-vantaH;

XXVIII kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kA-mataH kA nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicharitavAn|

XXIX tasmAt tava dakShiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaikA Ngasya nAsho varaM|

XXX yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt ekA Ngasya nAsho varaM|

XXXI uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu|

XXXII kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati|

XXXIII punashcha tvaM mR□iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiShA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH|

XXXIV kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Ish-varasya siMhAsanaM;

XXXV pR□ithivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapI-ThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

XXXVI nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate|

XXXVII aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti cha vadata yata ito.adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate|

XXXVIII aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM danta-sya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata|

XXXIX kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShi-Nakapole chapeTAghAte kR□ite taM prati vAmaM kap-ola ncha vyAghoTaya|

XL aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kR□itvA tava paridheyavasane jighR□itite tasmAyut-tarIyavasanamapi dehi|

XLI yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM yAhi|

XLII yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH|

XLIII nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH|

XLIV kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R□i□tIyante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShAM kR□ite prArthayadhvaM|

XLV tatra yaH satAmasatA nchopari prab-hAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhAr-mmikAnA nchopari nIraM varShayati tAdR□isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha|

XLVI ye yuShmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDAlA api tAdR□ishaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVII aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtR□itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? chaNDAlA api tAdR□ishaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVIII tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdR□ishA bhavata|

VI

I sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR□ite yuSh-mAkaM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha|

II tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujeb-hyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge cha tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri□, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta|

III kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya|

IV tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

V aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan|

VI tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pashyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyatil

VII aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhiShyate|

VIII yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti|

IX ataeva yUyama IdR□ik prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu|

X tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu|

XI asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi|

XII vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva|

XIII asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu|

XIV yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuShmAn kShamiShyate;

XV kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi yuShmAkam aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate|

XVI aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j nApayituM sveShAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM ta_iva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta|

XVII yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dR□ishyase, kintu tava yo.agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR□ishyase, tatkR□ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya vadana ncha prakShAlaya;

XVIII tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

XIX aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM shaknuvanti, tAdR□ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMchinuta|

XX kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM na shaknuvanti, tAdR□ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta|

XXI yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM manAMsi|

XXII lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR□itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati|

XXIII kintu lochane.aprasanne tava kR□itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat|

XXIV kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIshvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevituM na shaknutha|

XXV aparam ahaM yuShmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhA-raNAya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarak-ShaNAya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasanA ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThANi na hi?

XXVI vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopyate na kR□ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchIyate.api; tathApi yuSh-mAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati|

XXVII yUyaM tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujaH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShaNamapi varddhayituM shaknoti?

XXVIII aparaM vasanAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpan-nAni puShpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;

XXIX tathApyahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR□ig aishvaryyavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsIt|

XXX tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM shchaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR□ishaM yat kShetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIshchara itthaM bibhUShayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApayiShyati?

XXXI tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyiShyate? kiM vA paridhAyiShyate, iti na chintayata|

XXXII yasmAt devArchchakA apIti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamastIti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti|

XXXIII ataeva prathamata IshvarIyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyaM pradAy-iShyante|

XXXIV shvaH kR□ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintayiShyati; adyatanI yA chintA sAdyakR□ite prachuratarA|

VII

I yathA yUyaM doShIkR□itA na bhavatha, tatkR□ite.anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta|

II yato yAdR□ishena doSheNa yUyaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR□ishena doSheNa yUyamapi doShIkR□itA bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR□ite parimAyiShyate|

III apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochya tava sahajasya lochane yat tR□iNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkShase?

IV tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR□iNaM bahiShyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi?

V he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR□iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR□i rlochanAt tR□iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi|

VI anya ncha sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha ncha muktA mA nikShipata; nikShepaNAt te tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiShyanti, parAvR□itya yuShmAnapi vidArayiShyanti|

VII yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAyiShyate; mR□igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkR□ite muktaM bhaviShyati|

VIII yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR□igyate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatkR□ite dvAraM mochyate|

IX Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pAShANaM vishrANayati,

X mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR□ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XI tasmAd yUyam abhadrAH santo.api yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati?

XII yUShmAn pratItareShAM yAdR□isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdR□ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram|

XIII sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR□ihat tena bahavaH pravishanti|

XIV aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdR□ik saMkIrNaM| yachcha vartma tat kIdR□ig durgamam| taduddeShTAraH kiyanto.alpAH|

XV apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR□ikA etAdR□ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha|

XVI manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR□ikShAd drAkShAphalAni shR□igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti?

XVII tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati|

XVIII kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti|

XIX aparaM ye ye pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR□ittA vahnau kShipyante|

XX ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyatha|

XXI ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati|

XXII tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyaM na vyAhR□itaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmANi na kR□itAni?

XXIII tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata|

XXIV yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pAShANopari gR□ihanirmmAtrA j nAninA saha mayopamIyate|

XXV yato vR□iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte cha teShu tadgehaM lagneShu pAShANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil

XXVI kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA .aj nAninA upamIyate|

XXVII yato jalavR□iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte cha tai rgR□ihe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati|

XXVIII yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadIyopadesham AshcharyyaM menire|

XXIX yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapuruSha_iva samupadidesha|

VIII

I yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuH|

II ekaH kuShThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti|

III tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgaM spR□ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye.ahaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatkShaNAt kuShThenAmochi|

IV tato yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kashchidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR□ija cha|

V tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhAShe,

VI he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR□ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Aste|

VII tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi|

VIII tataH sa shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vA NmAtram Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviShyati|

IX yato mayi paranidhne.api mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhIityukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehIityukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti|

X tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno.abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isrAyelIyalokAnAM madhye.api naitAdR□isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH|

XI anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA cha sAkam militvA samupavekShyanti;

XII kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikShesyante|

XIII tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratIityanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva|

XIV anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM vIkShA nchakre|

XV tatastena tasyAH karasya spR□iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSheve|

XVI anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa cha vAkyena

bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn chakAra;

XVII tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRihItavAn| yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat|

XVIII anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha|

XIX tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya AgatYa kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi|

XX tato yIshu rjagADa, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi; kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate|

XXI anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva|

XXII tato yIshuruktavAn mRitA mRitAn shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha|

XXIII anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya shiShyAstat-pashchAt jagmuH|

XXIV pashchAt sAgarasya madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdRishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt|

XXV tadA shiShyA AgatYa tasya nidrAbha NgaM kRitvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakShatu|

XXVI tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat|

XXVII aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdRisho.ayaM mAnavaH|

XXVIII anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadesham upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkShAt kRitavantau, tAvetAdRishau prachaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAshaknot|

XXIX tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo.acharat|

XXXI tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya|

XXXII tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH|

XXXIII tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArttA avadan|

XXXIV tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya prArthayA nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

IX

I anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau|

II tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNaM jAtam|

III tAM kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu chintitavanta eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati|

IV tataH sa teShAm etAdR□ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR□ita etAdR□ishIM kuchintAM kurutha?

V tava pApamarShaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyaM vaktuM sugamaM?

VI kintu medinyAM kaluShaM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gachCha|

VII tataH sa tatkShaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn|

VIII mAnavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdR□ishaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhAShire cha|

IX anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja|

X tataH paraM yIshau gR□ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnavA Agatya tena sAkaM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkam upavivishuH|

XI phirUshinastad dR□iShTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShire, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkaM bhuMkte?

XII yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste|

XIII ato yUyaM yAtvA vachanasyAsyArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi| yato.ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato.asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato.asmi|

XIV anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vaya ncha punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH?

XV tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shakluvanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varaM nayanti, tAdR□ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te upavatsyanti|

XVI purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR□ishyate|

XVII anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR□ite kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati|

XVIII aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko.adhipatistaM praNamya babhAShe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR□itA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviShyati|

XIX tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja|

XX ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaikA nArI tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha;

XXI yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR□iShTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nishchitavatI|

XXII tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt|

XXIII aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhR□itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat,

XXIV panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH|

XXV kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR□iteShu so.abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhR□itavAn, tena sodatiShThat;
XXVI tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR□itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat|
XXVII tataH paraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrajatuH|
XXVIII tato yIshau gehamadhyaM praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pR□iShTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho|
XXIX tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR□ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan,
XXX pashchAd yIshustau dR□iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt|
XXXI kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR□itsne deshe tasya kIrttiM prakAshayAmAsatuH|
XXXII aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH|
XXXIII tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR□igadR□ishyata;
XXXIV kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati|
XXXV tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMshcha babhrAma|
XXXVI anya ncha manujAn vyAkulAn arakShakameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH san shiShyAn avadat,
XXXVII shasyAni prachurANi santi, kintu ChettAraH stokAH|
XXXVIII kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

X

I anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakAraro gAn pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt|
II teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM shimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb

III tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb,
IV kinAnIyaH shimon, ya IShkariyotIyayihUdAH khrISh-TaM parakare.arpayat|
V etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshIyAnAM padavIM shemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye
VI isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samI-paM yAta|
VII gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata|
VIII AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR□italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vishrANayata|
IX kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAm-rANAM kimapi na gR□ihlIta|
X anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasampuTaM vA dvi-tIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR□ihlIta, yataH kAryyakR□it bharttuM yogyo bhavati|
XI aparaM yUyaM yat puraM ya ncha grAmaM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata|
XII yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata|
XIII yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmabhyameva bhav-iShyati|
XIV kintu ye janA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathA ncha na shR□iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadUlIH pAtayata|
XV yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi vichAradine tat-purasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati|
XVI pashyata, vR□ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistathA yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata|
XVII nR□ibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe pra-hAriShyadhve|
XVIII yUyaM mannAmahetoH shAstR□iNAM rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve|
XIX kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAbhi

ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati|

XX yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA|

XXI sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH suta ncha mR□itau samarpayiShyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro□ rvipakShIbhUya tau ghAtayiShyanti|

XXII mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAn R□i□tIyiShyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghR□itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate|

XXIII tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeshIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha|

XXIV guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn|

XXV yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM| chettairgR□ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante?

XXVI kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR□ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tAdR□ig guptaM kimapi nAsti|

XXVII yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUyate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM|

XXVIII ye kAyaM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaiShTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta|

XXIX dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAmekopi bhuvi na patati|

XXX yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH santi|

XXXI ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH|

XXXII yo manujasAkShAnmAma NgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkariShye|

XXXIII pR□ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgata_iti mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM|

XXXIV pitR□imAtR□ishchashrUbhiH sAkaM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgate□smi|

XXXV tataH svasvaparivAraeva nR□ishatru rbhavitA|

XXXVI yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH;

XXXVII yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, se□pi na madarhaH|
XXXVIII yaH svakrushaM gR□ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, se□pi na madarhaH|
XXXIX yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiShyate, yastu matkR□ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati|
XL yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matpre-rakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti|
XLI yo bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati|
XLII yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANAm yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM shIta-lasalilaM tasmai datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

XI

I itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAmAj nApanaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachAray-ituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe|
II anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya kar-mmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe?
III etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot|
IV yIshuH pratyavochat, andhA netrANi labhante, kha nchA gachChanti, kuShThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH shR□iNvanti, mR□itA jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryyata,
V etAni yadyad yuvAM shR□iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM|
VI yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH|
VII anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam ud-dishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmad-hyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM?
VIII vA kiM vIkShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihita-sUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkSh-mavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti|
IX tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn;
X yataH, pashya svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShy-ati|| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so.ayaM yohan|

XI aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH|

XII apara ncha A yohano.adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhikurvvanti|

XIII yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata|

XIV yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so.ayam eliyaH|

XV yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR□iNotu|

XVI ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavishya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

XVII vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnR□ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR□ishai rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante|

XVIII yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti|

XIX manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhoktA madyapAtA chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti|

XX sa yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM karmma kR□itavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR□ittyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn,

XXI hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM karmma kR□itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta|

XXII tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati|

XXIII apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANi karmmaNyakAriShata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat|

XXIV kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviShyati|

XXV etasminneva samaye yIshuH punaruvAcha, he svargapR□ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XXVI he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadR□iShTAvuttamaM|

XXVII pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti|

XXVIII he parishrAntA bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyaM matsannidhim AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmi|

XXIX ahaM kShamaNashIlo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM lapsyadhbe|

XXX yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArashcha laghuH|

XII

I anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena gachChati, tadA tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta|

II tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava shiShyAH kurvvanti|

III sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi?

IV ye darshanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena bhuktAH|

V anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjakA nirdoShA bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM?

VI yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste|

VII kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi| etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa|

VIII anyachcha manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste|

IX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM praviShTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|

X tato yIshum apavadituM mAnuShAH paprachChuH, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA?

XI tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghR□itvA na tolayati, etAdR□isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XII ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM|

XIII anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho.abhavat|

XIV tadA phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH|

XV tato yIshustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn kR□itvA ityAj nApayat,

XVI yUyaM mAM na parichAyayata|

XVII tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasas-tuShTikArakaH| madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiShyate| tenAnyadeshajAteShu vyavasthA saMprakAshyate|

XVIII kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena vachanaM shrAvayiShyate|

XIX vyavasthA chalitA yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo.api bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha| tathA sadhU-mavartti ncha na sa nirvvApayiShyate|

XX pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti tannAmni bhinnadesha-jAH|

XXI yAnyetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan|

XXII anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAnd-hamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkR□itaH, tataH so.andho mUko draShTuM vaktu nchArabdhavAn|

XXIII anena sarvve vismitAH kathayA nchakruH, eShaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi?

XXIV kintu phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsi-bUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXV tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate, tarhi tat uchChidyate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA gR□ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na sha-knoti|

XXVI tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH kR□itvA svavipakShAt pR□ithak pR□ithak bhavati, tarhi tasya rA-jyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati?

XXVII aha ncha yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkam etadvichArayitAraste eva bhaviShyanti|

XXVIII kintavahaM yadIshvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat|

XXIX anya ncha kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvvA kena prakAreNa tasya gR□ihaM pravishya tad-dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR□itvA tadIyagR□isya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti|

XXX yaH kashchit mama svapakShIyo nahi sa vipakShIya Aste, yashcha mayA sAkaM na saMgR□ihlAti, sa vikirati|

XXXI ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarv-vaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha marShaNaM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA mar-ShaNaM bhavituM na shaknoti|

XXXII yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kShamA bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShamA bhavituM shaknoti|

XXXIII pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya pha-lamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichIyate|

XXXIV re bhujagavaMshA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyaM vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacho nirgachChati|

XXXV tena sAdhurmAnavo.antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati|

XXXVI kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM,

XXXVII yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyava-chobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase|

XXXVIII tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma didR□ikShAmaH|

XXXIX tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR□igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yU-naso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradar-shayiShyante|

XL yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR□ihanmInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati|

XLI aparaM nInivIyA mAnavA vichAradina etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste|

XLII punashcha dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano.atra Aste|

XLIII aparaM manujAd bahirgato .apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; niketanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR□itya yAmi|

XLIV pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM mArjjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti|

XLV tataste tat sthAnaM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvadashAtotIvAshubhA bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiShyate|

XLVI mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAshcha tena sAkaM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH|

XLVII tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava jananI sahajAshcha tvayA sAkaM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti|

XLVIII kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA jananI? ke vA mama sahajAH?

XLIX pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama jananI mama sahajAshchaite;

L yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhaginI jananI cha|

XIII

I apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha|

II tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH|

III tadAnIM sa dR□iShTAntaistAn itthaM bahusha upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR□iShIvalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

IV tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH|

V aparaM katipayabIjeShu stokamR̄idyuktapAShANe patiteShu mR̄idalpatvAt tatkShaNAt tAnya NkuritAni,

VI kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUlApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha|

VII aparaM katipayabIjeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH|

VIII apara ncha katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNAni kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti|

IX shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAte sa shR̄iNuyAt|

X anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so.apR̄ichChyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto dR̄iShTAntakathA kathyate?

XI tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuShmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi|

XII yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiShyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiShyate|

XIII te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR̄iNvantopi na shR̄iNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR̄iShTAntakathA kathyate|

XIV yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha yUya ncha parij nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH| karNai ryathA na shR̄iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM kriyante sthUlabuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR̄ishaH|

XV yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAni teShu tAni phalanti|

XVI kintu yuShmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAkaM shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate|

XVII mayA yUyaM tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAbhi ryadyad vIkShyate, tad bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha mAnavA didR̄ikShantopi draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR̄iNutha, tat te shushrUshamANA api shrotuM nAlabhanta|

XVIII kR̄iShIvalIyadR̄iShTAntasyArthaM shR̄iNuta|

XIX mArgapArshve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati|

XX aparaM pAShANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eS-
haH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR□ihlAti,
XXI kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviShTatvAt sa
ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta
tatkathAkAraNAt kopi klestADanA vA chet jAyate, tarhi
sa tatkShaNAd vighnameti|
XXII aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni
tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM
sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena
sA mA viphalA bhavati|
XXIII aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH;
ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH
kechit shataguNAni kechita ShaShTiguNAni kechichcha
triMshadguNAni phalAni janayanti|
XXIV anantaraM soparAmekAM dR□iShTAntakathAmupasthApya
tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR□ishena
kenachid gR□ihasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakShetre
prashastabIjAnyaupyanta|
XXV kintu kShaNadAyAM sakalalokeShu supteShu
tasya ripurAgatya teShAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye
vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja|
XXVI tato yadA bIjebhyo.a NkarA jAyamAnAH
kaNishAni ghR□itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi
dR□ishyamAnAnyabhavan|
XXVII tato gR□ihasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai
kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavatA kiM kShetre
bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR□ita
Ayan?
XXVIII tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA
karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA
tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH kIdR□ishIchchA jAyate?
XXIX tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke.ahaM vanyayava-
sotpATanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAkaM godhUmA
apyutpATiShyante|
XXX ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha
varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vak-
ShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR□ihya dAhay-
ituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA
yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm|
XXXI anantaraM soparAmekAM dR□iShTAntakathAmutthApya
tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabI-
jamekaM nItvA svakShetra uvApa|
XXXII sarShapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kShudramapi
sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt bR□ihad bhavati; sa
tAdR□ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA

Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR□ishasya sarSha-paikasya samam|

XXXIII punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNAnAM madhye sarvveShAM mishrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAchChAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM|

XXXIV itthaM yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupa-mAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat|

XXXV etena dR□iShTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyaM purAb-havaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdinA proktamA-sIt, tat siddhamabhavat|

XXXVI sarvvAn manujAn visR□ijya yIshau gR□ihaM praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavasIyadR□iShTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaShTIkR□itya vadatu|

XXXVII tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH,

XXXVIII kShetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH,

XXXIX vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasamayashcha jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH|

XL yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR□ihya dAhyante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati;

XLI arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn pre-ShayiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo.adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR□ihya

XLII yatra rodanaM dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAg-nikuNDe nikShepsyanti|

XLIII tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitU rAjye bhAskara_iva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAte, ma shR□iNuyAt|

XLIV apara ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

XLV anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan

XLVI mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

XLVII punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprakAramI-nasaMgrAhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM|

XLVIII tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti;

XLIX tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR□ithak kR□itvA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti,

L tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharShaNa ncha bhaviShyataH|

LI yIshunA te pR□iShTA yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho|

LII tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gR□ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTAraH|

LIII anantaraM yIshuretAH sarvvA dR□iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn;

LIV te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR□ishaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata?

LV kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimonyihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi?

LVI etasya bhaginyashcha kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva;

LVII tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavatI|

LVIII teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR□itavAn|

XIV

I tadAnIM rAjA herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd,

II eSha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate|

III purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

IV yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nochitaH|

V tasmAt nR□ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhayA nchakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire|

VI kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teShAM samakShaM nR□itvA herodamaprINyat|

VII tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvayA yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi|

VIII sA kumArI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttamA NgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya|

IX tato rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR□itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha|

X pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamA NgaM ChittvA

XI tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya|

XII pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato yIshoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhAShire|

XIII anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd IyuH|

XIV tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakAra|

XV tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathayA nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR□ijatu|

XVI kintu yIshustAnavAdIt, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata|

XVII tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya nchAste|

XVIII tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata|

XIX anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR□ihlan svargaM prati nirIkShyeshvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo daduH|

XX tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR□iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH pUrNAn dvAdashaDalakAn gR□ihItavantaH|

XXI te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan|

XXII tadanantaraM yIshu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn|

XXIII tato lokeShu visR□iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn|

XXIV kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat|

XXV tadA sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn|

XXVI kintu shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire cha|

XXVII tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho.aham|

XXVIII tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAj nApayatu|

XXIX tataH tenAdiShTaH pitarastaraNito.avaruhya yIshe□rantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja|

XXX kintu prachaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu|

XXXI yIshustatkShaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samashethAH?

XXXII anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR□ite|

XXXIII tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH|

XXXIV anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH,

XXXV tadA tatratyA janA yIshuM parichIya taddeshsya chaturdisho vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH|

XXXVI aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

XV

I aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH,

II tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante?

III tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyaM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la Nvadhve|

IV Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta;

V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata,

VI sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveShAmAchAreNeshvarIyAj nAM lumpatha|

VII re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn|

VIII vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIya ncha mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH|

IX kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati| shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te|

X tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM shrutvA budhyadhbaM|

XI yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyI karotI|

XII tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA j nAyate?

XIII sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate|

XIV te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho.andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH|

XV tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR□iShTAntamimamasmAn bodhayatu|

XVI yIshunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha?

XVII kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti,

XVIII kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti|

XIX yato.antaHkaraNAt kuchintA badhaH pAradArikatA veshyAgamanaM chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam IshvaranindA chaitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti|

XX etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti|

XXI anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau|

XXII tadA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIyA yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva|

XXIII kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkaM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR□ijatu|

XXIV tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preShitosmi|

XXV tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru|

XXVI sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitaM|

XXVII tadA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti|

XXVIII tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanyA tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat|

XXIX anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropavivesha|

XXX pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashuShkal AdAya yIshoH samIpamAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot|

XXXI itthaM mUkA vAkyaM vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachchanti, andhA vIkShante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM babhAShire|

XXXII tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheShu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkaM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR□itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeShuH|

XXXIII tadA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH?

XXXIV yIshurapR□ichchat, yuShmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi|

XXXV tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya

XXXVI tAn saptapUpAn mInAMshcha gR□ihlan IshvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo daduH|

XXXVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR□iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagR□ihuH|

XXXVIII te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa chatuHsahasrANi puruShA Asan|

XXXIX tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR□ijya tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

XVI

I tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM parIkShituM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH|

II tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviShyati;

III prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha?

IV etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe|

V anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR□itavantaH|

VI yIshustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata|

VII tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismR□itavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati|

VIII kintu yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya?

IX yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchasahasrapuruSheShu bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagR□ihlItaM;

X tathA saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagR□ihlIta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryyate?

XI tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve?

XII tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktvA phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi|

XIII apara ncha yIshuH kaisariyA-philipipradeshamAgatya shiShyAn apR□ichChat, yo.ahaM manujasutaH so.ahaM kaH? lokairahaM kimuchye?

XIV tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kechid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAdIti|

XV pashchAt sa tAn paprachCha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha,

XVI tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH|

XVII tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat|

XVIII ato.ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha ncha tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati|

XIX ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pR□ithivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate|

XX pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata|

XXI anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatvA prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tR□itIyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH kathA yIshustatkAlamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn|

XXII tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghR□itvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate|

XXIII kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvarIyakAryyAt mAnuShIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochate|

XXIV anantaraM yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gR□ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu|

XXV yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati|

XXVI mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti?

XXVII manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkaM pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati|

XXVIII ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR□ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR□ishAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAyamAnAH santi|

XVII

I anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR□ihlan uchchAdre

rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra|

II tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pAN-Daramabhavat|

III anyachcha tena sAkaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH|

IV tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthi-tiratrAsmAkaM shubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUShyANi nirmmama|

V etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR□itavAn, vAridAd eShA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyaM yUyaM nishAmayata|

VI kintu vAchametAM shR□iNvantaeva shiShyA mR□ishaM sha NkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan|

VII tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtrANi spR□ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa|

VIII tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR□ishuH|

IX tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityA-didesha, manujasutasya mR□itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiretaddarshanaM kas-maichidapi na kathayitavyaM|

X tadA shiShyAstaM paprachchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate?

XI tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM,

XII kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechchaM vyavajahuH; manuja-sutenApi teShAmantike tAdR□ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM|

XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR□itavAn, itthaM tachchiShyA bubudhire|

XIV pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kash-chit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn,

XV he prabho, matputraM prati kR□ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR□ishaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati|

XVI tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na shaktAH|

XVII tadA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata|

XVIII pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo.abhUt|

XIX tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatya babhAShire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na shaktAH?

XX yIshunA te proktAH, yuShmAkamapratyayAt;

XXI yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAkaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR□isho bhUto na tyAjyeta|

XXII aparaM teShAM gAlIlpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyate tai rhaniShyate cha,

XXIII kintu tR□itIye.ahi□na ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR□ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH|

XXIV tadanantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya paprachChuH, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti|

XXV tatastasmin gR□ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gR□ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH|

XXVI tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi|

XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkR□ite jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghR□itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gR□ihItvA tava mama cha kR□ite tebhyo dehi|

XVIII

I tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya pR□iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH?

II tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda,

III yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha|

IV yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH|

V yaH kashchid etAdR□ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gR□ihlAti, sa mAmeva gR□ihlAti|

VI kintu yo jano mayi kR□itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH|

VII vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno.avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati|

VIII tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM|

IX aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM|

X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChIkuruta,

XI yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teShAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujaputra AgachChat|

XII yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeko hAryyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mR□igayate?

XIII yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so.avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate|

XIV tadvad eteShAM kShudraprAe□nAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam|

XV yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM shR□iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn,

XVI kintu yadi na shR□iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkShIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNau gR□ihItvA yAhi|

XVII tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajj nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyate,tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka_iva chaNDAla_iva cha bhaviShyati|

XVIII ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pR□ithivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge.api tat mokShyate|

XIX punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya ki nchit prArthayete,

tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH kR□ite sampannaM bhaviShyati|

XX yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye.asmi|

XXI tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR□itvaH kShamiShye?

XXII kiM saptakR□itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR□itvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR□itvo yAvat|

XXIII aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM|

XXIV Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko.aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi|

XXV tasya parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidesha|

XXVI tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn , he prabho bhavatA ghairyye kR□ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate|

XXVII tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamitvA taM tatyAja|

XXVIII kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dR□iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya|

XXIX tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyye kR□ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate|

XXX tathApi sa tat nA NagIkR□itya yAvat sarvvamR□iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

XXXI tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdR□ig AcharaNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vR□ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH|

XXXII tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamR□iNaM tyaktaM;

XXXIII yathA chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kR□itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM?

XXXIV iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn|

XXXV yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratIttHaM kariShyati|

XIX

I anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAlIlapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH|

II tadA tatpashchAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot|

III tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkShituM taM paprachchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNAt nareNa svajAyA parityajyA na vA?

IV sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

V mAnuShaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam?

VI atastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt|

VII tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha?

VIII tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM manasAM kAThinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho vidhirnAsIt|

IX ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijAyAM tyajet anyA ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachchati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate|

X tadA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAkaM puMsa etAdR□ik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM|

XI tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na shaknoti|

XII katipayA jananaklIbaH katipayA narakR□itaklIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakR□itaklIbAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te gR□ihlantu|

XIII aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava AnIyanta, tata AnayitR□in shiShyAstiraskR□itavantaH|

XIV kintu yIshuruvAcha, shishavo madantikam AgachchantU, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR□ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM|

XV tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe|

XVI aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM?

XVII tataH sa uvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi, tarhyAj nAH pAlaya|

XVIII tadA sa pR iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH, mR iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH,

XIX nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru|

XX sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste?

XXI tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvarttI cha bhava|

XXII etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatterviShaNaH san chalitavAn|

XXIII tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi|

XXIV punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchIChidreNa mahA NgagamanaM sukaraM|

XXV iti vAkyaM nishamya shiShyA atichamatkR itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti?

XXVI tadA sa tAn dR iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyam|

XXVII tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino .abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH?

XXVIII tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jAtA iti kAraNAt navInasR iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya isrAyelIyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyatha|

XXIX anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakAraNAt gR ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM

parityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo.adhikAritva ncha prApsyati|

XXX kintu agrIyA aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke lokA agre bhaviShyanti|

XX

I svargarAjyam etAdR□ishA kenachid gR□ihasyena samaM, yo.atiprabhAte nijadrAkShAkShetre kR□iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn|

II pashchAt taiH sAkaM dinaikabhR□itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa|

III anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat,

IV yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR□itiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH|

V punashcha sa dvitIyatR□itIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kR□itavAn|

VI tato daNDadvayAvashiShTAyAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya pR□iShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmANastiShThatha?

VII te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhR□itiM lapsyatha|

VIII tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR□iShakAn AhUya sheShajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhR□itiM dehi|

IX tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM prApnot|

X tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho.alAbhi|

XI tataste taM gR□ihItvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkaM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,

XII vayaM kR□itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste.asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR□itAH|

XIII tataH sa teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR□itaH kiM tvayA matsamakShaM mudrAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR□itaH?

XIV tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi|

XV svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtR̄itvAt tvayA kim IrShyAdR̄iShTiH kriyate?

XVI ittham agrIyalokAH pashchatIyA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyajanAshchagrIyA bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaShitAH|

XVII tadanantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlamnagaraM gachChan mArgamadhye shiShyAn ekAnte vabhAShe,

XVIII pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpiShyate;

XIX te cha taM hantumAj nApya tiraskR̄itya vetreNa praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyanti, kintu sa tR̄itIyadivase shmashAnAd utthApiShyate|

XX tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche|

XXI tadA yIshustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva upaveShTum Aj nApayatu|

XXII yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate|

XXIII tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR̄ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti|

XXIV etAM kathAM shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH|

XXV kintu yIshuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadeshIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha|

XXVI kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAn seveta;

XXVII yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet|

XXVIII itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH|

XXIX anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH |

XXX aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi |

XXXI tato lokAH sarvve tuShNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva |

XXXII tadAnIM yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR□ite mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe?

XXXIII tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvIkShA nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha |

XXI

I anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda,

II yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam AnayataM |

III tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkShaNAt praheShyati |

IV sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM | pashya te namrashIlaH san nR□ipa Aruhya gardabhIM | arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM |

V bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt |

VI anantaraM tau shShyi□ yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA

VII gardabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH |

VIII tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH |

IX agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati |

X itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko.ayamiti kathanAt kR□itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat|

XI tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSha gAlIlpradeshIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdI yIshuH|

XII anantaraM yIshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya tan-madhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNijAM mu-drAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayA-mAsa|

XIII aparaM tAnuvAcha, eShA lipirAste, "mama gR□ihaM prArthanAgR□ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyU-nAM gahvaraM kR□itavantaH|

XIV tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpamA-gatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR□itavAn|

XV yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR□itAnyetAni chitrakarmmANi dadR□ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR□isham uchchadhvaniM shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH,

XVI taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM shR□iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avochat, satyam; stanya-pAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAshayasi svayaM| etadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApaThata?

XVII tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa|

XVIII anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH punarapi nagaram-AgachChan kShudhArtto babhUva|

XIX tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR□ikShamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH shuShkatAM gataH|

XX tad dR□iShTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo.atitUrNaM shuShko.abhavat|

XXI tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIttha karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate|

XXII tathA vishvasya prArthya yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShy-ate, tadeva prApsyate|

XXIII anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAchInalokAshchAgatya

paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaitAni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni?

XXIV tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuShmAn vAchamekAM pR̄ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi|

XXV yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kimIshvarasya manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametAM vakShyati|

XXVI manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAyate|

XXVII tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuShmAn na vakShyAmi|

XXVIII kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetre karmma kartuM vraja|

XXIX tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe.anutapya jagAma|

XXX anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH|

XXXI etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena pu̱treNa| tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, chaNDAlA gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti|

XXXII yato yuShmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDAlA gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM|

XXXIII aparamekaM dR̄iShTAntaM shR̄iNuta, kashchid gR̄ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlatA ropayitvA tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH kR̄iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma|

XXXIV tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kR̄iShIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preShayAmAsa|

XXXV kintu kR̄iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhR̄itvA ka nchana prahR̄itavantaH, ka nchana pAShANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH|

XXXVI punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato.adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH|

XXXVII anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktvA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM preShayAmAsa|

XXXVIII kintu te kR□iShIvalAH sutaM vIkShya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavashIkariShyAmaH|

XXXIX pashchAt te taM dhR□itvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH|

XL yadA sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kR□iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati?

XLI tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdR□isheShu kR□iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayiShyati|

XLII tadA yIshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kR□itaM yasya pAShANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshituH karmmAsmadR□iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApAThi?

XLIII tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiShyate|

XLIV yo jana etatpAShANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayaM pAShANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM sa dhUlivat chUrNIkariShyati|

XLV tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM dR□iShTAntakathAM shrutvA so.asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH;

XLVI kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdIityaj nAyi|

XXII

I anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR□iShTAntena tAn avAdIt,

II svargIyarAjyam etAdR□ishasya nR□ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn,

III kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH|

IV tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnyAn ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgachChata|

V tathapi te tuchChIkR□itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH|

VI anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR□itvA daurAtmyaM vyavahR□itya tAnavadhiShuH|

VII anantaraM sa nR□ipatistAM vArttAM shrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa|

VIII tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAShe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH|

IX tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata|

X tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR□ishuH, tAvataeva saMgR□ihyAnayan; tato.abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagR□iham apUryyata|

XI tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamekaM janaM vIkShya taM jagAd,

XII he mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva|

XIII tadA rAjA nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya karacharaNAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikShipata|

XIV itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH|

XV anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA

XVI herodIyamanujaiH sAkaM nijashiShyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuShaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH|

XVII ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo.asmAkaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu|

XVIII tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto mAM parikShadhve?

XIX tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAchaturthabhAga AnIte

XX sa tAn paprachCha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma chAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya|

XXI tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta|

XXII iti vAkyaM nishamya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH|

XXIII tasminnahani sidUkino.arthAt shmashAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyaM ye vadanti, te yIshe□rantikam Agatya paprachCHuH,

XXIV he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti mUsA AdiShTavAn|

XXV kintvasmAkamatra ke.api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM

prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn,

XXVI tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH|

XXVII sheShe sApI nArI mamAra|

XXVIII mR□itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan|

XXIX tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IshvarIyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH|

XXX utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na cha vAchA dIyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR□ishA bhavanti|

XXXI aparaM mR□itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratIyamIshvaroktiH,

XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm Ishvara:, sa mR□itAnAmIshvaro nahi|

XXXIII iti shrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH|

XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishamya phirUshina ekatra militavantaH,

XXXV teShAmeko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha,

XXXVI he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kAj nA shreShThA?

XXXVII tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAkaM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva,

XXXVIII eShA prathamamahAj nA| tasyAH sadR□ishI dvitIyAj naiShA,

XXXIX tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru|

XL anayo rdvayorAj nayoH kR□itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR□igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati|

XLI anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha,

XLII khrIShTamadhi yuShmAkaM kIdR□igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH|

XLIII tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati ?

XLIV yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

XLV tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot;
XLVI taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyaM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

XXIII

I anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat,
II adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti,
III ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti|
IV te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti|
V kevalaM lokadarshanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;
VI bhojanabhavana uchchasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM,
VII haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvvANi vA nChanti|
VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam ekaH khrIShTaeva guru
IX ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR□ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA|
X yUyaM nAyaketi sambhAShitA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khrIShTaeva nAyakaH|
XI aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate|
XII yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate|
XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM manujAnAM samakShaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyaM ChalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuShmAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviShyati|
XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha,
XV ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|

XVI vata andhapathadarshakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM|

XVII he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH?

XVIII anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM|

XIX he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH?

XX ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR□ite taduparisthasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate|

XXI kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR□ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate|

XXII kenachit svargasya shapathe kR□ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate|

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jIrakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNIyA amI cha na laMghanIyAH|

XXIV he andhapathadarshakA yUyaM mashakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha|

XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste|

XXVI he andhAH phirUshilokA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate|

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shuklIkR□itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyantaraM mR□italokAnAM kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH|

XXIX hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha

XXX vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma|

XXXI ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha|

XXXII ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|

XXXIII re bhujagAH kR□iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakShiShyadhve|

XXXIV pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha;

XXXV tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadIyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto .abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante|

XXXVI ahaM yuShmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne.asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante|

XXXVII he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavatI, tava samIpaM preritAMshcha pAShANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR□ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH|

XXXVIII pashyata yaShmAkaM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate|

XXXIX ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

XXIV

I anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darshayitumAgatAH|

II tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pAShANaikamapyanyapAShANe□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt kAriShyante|

III anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasmAn vadatu|

IV tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet|

V bahavo mama nAma gR□ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khrIShTo.ahameveti vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti|

VI yUya ncha saMgrAmasya raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cha nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi|

VII aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti,

VIII etAni duHkhopakramAH|

IX tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghR□iNArhA bhaviShyatha|

X bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R□i□tIyAM kR□itavatsu cha eko.aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

XI tathA bahavo mR□iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiShyanti|

XII duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shItalaM bhaviShyati|

XIII kintu yaH kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate|

XIV aparaM sarvvadeshIyalokAn pratimAkShI bhavituM rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR□ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|

XV ato yat sarvvanAshakR□idghR□iNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

XVI tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvvateShu palAyantAM|

XVII yaH kashchid gR□ihapR□iShThe tiShThati, sa gR□ihAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe□ nAvarohet|

XVIII yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvR□itya na yAyAt|

XIX tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati|

XX ato yaShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam|

XXI A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdR□ishaH kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR□isho mahAkleshastadAnIm upasthAsyati|

XXII tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNaM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR□ite sa kAlo hsvIkariShyate|

XXIII apara ncha pashyata, khrIShTo.atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadI kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyaM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt|

XXIV yato bhAktakhrIShTA bhAktabhaviShyad-vAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmANi chitrakarmmANi cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiShyante|

XXV pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuShmAn vArttAm avAdiSham|

XXVI ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rmA gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi mA pratIta|

XXVII yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho nirgatya pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuSha-putrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati|

XXVIII yatra shavastiShThati, tatreva gR□idhrA milanti|

XXIX aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANi patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti|

XXX tadAnIm AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR□ithivyAH sarvvavaMshIyA vilapiShyanti|

XXXI tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto.aparasImAM yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melay-iShyanti|

XXXII uDumbarapAdapasya dR□iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH shAkhA jAyante, pallavAdishcha nir-gachChati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha;

XXXIII tadvad etA ghaTanA dR□iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta|

XXXIV yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIn-tanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiShyante|

XXXV nabhomedinyo rluptayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate|

XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati|

XXXVII aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR□ishamabhavat tAdR□ishaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviShyati|

XXXVIII phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuShyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravR□ittA Asan;

XXXIX aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati|

XL tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate|

XLI tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorubhayo ryoShitorekA dhAriShyate.aparA tyAjiShyate|

XLII yuShmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata|

XLIII kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatIti ched gR□ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad jAnIta|

XLIV yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati|

XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakShIkR□itya sthApayati, tAdR□isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH?

XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vIkShate, saeva dhanyaH|

XLVII yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariShyati|

XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAso

XLIX .aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate,

L sa dAso yadA nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati|

LI tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkaM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

XXV

I yA dasha kanyAH pradIpAn gR□ihlatyo varaM sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdR□ishyaM bhaviShyati|

II tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan|

III yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR□ihItvA tailaM na jagR□ihuH,

IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR□ihuH|

V anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH|

VI anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt

VII tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta|

VIII tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH|

IX kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretR iNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta|

X tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkaM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH|

XI anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mochaya|

XII kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi|

XIII ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate|

XIV aparaM sa etAdR ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

XV ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTalikAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTalike aparasmiMshcha poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn|

XVI anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIchakAra|

XVII yashcha dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNIchakAra|

XVIII kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayA nchakAra|

XIX tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayA nchakAra|

XX tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkR itamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA mayi pa ncha poTalikAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkR itAH|

XXI tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava|

XXII tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNIkR□ite|

XXIII tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava|

XXIV anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR□ityate, yatra cha na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgR□ihyate|

XXV atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR□ihANa|

XXVI tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR□ihlAmIti chedajAnAstarhi

XXVII vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vR□idvyA sAkaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam|

XXVIII atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya dasha poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata|

XXIX yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi punarneShyate|

XXX aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata|

XXXI yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR□itvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekShyati,

XXXII tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo.avIn pR□ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pR□ithaka kR□itvAvIn

XXXIII dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati|

XXXIV tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkR□ita A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta|

XXXV yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

XXXVI vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDItaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituma AgachChata|

XXXVII tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vIkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkShya apAyayAma?

XXXVIII kadA vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

XXXIX kadA vA tvAM pIditaM kArAstha ncha vIkShya tvadantikamagachChAma?

XL tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiShyati, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR□iNAM madhye ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta|

XLI pashchAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhyashcha yo.anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata|

XLII yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta,

XLIII videshinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIditaM kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituM nAgachChata|

XLIV tadA te prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnaM vA pIditaM vA kArAsthaM vIkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi?

XLV tadA sa tAn vadiShyati, tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravImi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri|

XLVI pashchAdamyanantashAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti|

XXVI

I yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche,

II yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu samarpiShyate|

III tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militvA

IV kenopAyena yIshuM dhR□itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH|

V kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhR□ite prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM shakyate|

VI tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati

VII kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavishatastasya shirobhyaShechat |

VIII kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate?

IX chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriShyata |

X yIshunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArShIt |

XI yuShmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM |

XII sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama shmashAnadAnakarmmAkArShIt |

XIII atohaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM prachAriShyate |

XIV tato dvAdashashiShyANAm IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn,

XV yadi yuShmAkaM kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMshanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkR□itavantaH |

XVI sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn |

XVII anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShyA yIshum upagatya paprachChuH bhavatkR□ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA?

XVIII tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokShye |

XIX tadA shiShyA yIshostAdR□ishanideshAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH |

XX tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sAkaM sa nyavishat |

XXI aparaM bhu njAna uktavAn yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati |

XXII tadA te.atIva duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM?

XXIII tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati |

XXIV manujasutamadhi yAdR□ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareShu samarpayiShyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA tasya kShemamabhaviShyat|

XXV tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam|

XXVI anantaraM teShAmashanakAle yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR□ihItvA khAdata|

XXVII pashchAt sa kaMsaM gR□ihlan IshvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiranena pAtavyaM,

XXVIII yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadetat|

XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi|

XXX pashchAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH|

XXXI tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"||

XXXII kintu shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkamagre.ahaM gAlIlaM gamiShyAmi|

XXXIII pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviShyati|

XXXIV tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM charaNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnA NgIkariShyasi|

XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH|

XXXVI anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkaM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata|

XXXVII pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR□itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo.atIva vyathitashcha babhUva|

XXXVIII tAnavAdIchcha mR□itiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR□ita|

XXXIX tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayA nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti,

tarhi kaMso.ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu|

XL tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkaM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta?

XLI parIkShAyAM na patituM jAgR□ita prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM|

XLII sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayA nchakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichChAvad bhavatu|

XLIII sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan|

XLIV pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA tR□itIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn|

XLV tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayAnAH kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpyate|

XLVI uttiShThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu masarpayiShyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti|

XLVII etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR□ihItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau|

XLVIII asau parakareShvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so.asau manujaH,saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryyatAM|

XLIX tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA taM chuchumbe|

L tadA yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre|

LI tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkR□itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM chichCheda|

LII tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne□ nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti|

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhinIto.adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na shakyate, tvayA kimitthaM j nAyate?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet?

LV tadAnIM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaShTIn AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tadA mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt| tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta|

LVII anantaraM te manujA yIshuM dhR□itvA yatrAdhyA-pakaprA nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra kiyaphAnA□makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH|

LVIII kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat|

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM hantuM mR□iShAsAkShyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lebhire| anekeShu mR□iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApuH|

LXI sheShe dvau mR□iShAsAkShiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi|

LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIshu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaranAmnA shapayAmi, tvamIsh-varasya putro.abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada|

LXIV yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarv-vashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jal-adharANAruhyAyAntaM vIkShadhve|

LXV tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH,

LXVI yuShmAbhiH kiM vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vad-hArho.ayaM|

LXVII tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamA-hatya kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShire,

LXVIII he khrIShTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn|

LXIX pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gAlIlIyayIshoH sahacharaekaH|

LXX kintu sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana NgIkR□ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi|

LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate .anyA dAsI taM nirIk-Shya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIshunA sArddham AsIt|

LXXII tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR□itya kathitavAn, taM naraM na parichinomi|

LXXIII kShaNAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeka iti tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati|

LXXIV kintu so.abhishapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva|

LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaiShA vAg yIshunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmR□itya bahirItvA khedAd bhR□ishaM chakranda|

XXVII

I prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA

II taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH|

III tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDAj nAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShaM tAstrIMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt,

IV etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluShaM kR□itavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm|

V tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha|

VI pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH|

VII anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmashAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakrInan|

VIII ato.adyAPi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti|

IX itthaM sati isrAyelIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM

X mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebhya AdIyata, tena cha kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat|

XI anantaraM yIshau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn|

XII kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi|

XIII tataH pIlAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkShyaM dadati, tat tvaM na shR□iNoShi?

XIV tathAPi sa teShAmekasyAPi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so.adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa|

XV anyachcha tanmahakAle.adhipateretAdR□ishI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti|

XVI tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit khyAtabandhyAsIt|

XVII tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apR□ichChat, eSha barabbA bandhI khrIShTavikhyAto yIshushchaitayoH kaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kimIpsitaM?

XVIII tairIrShyayA sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavAn|

XIX aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhR□ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkR□ite.adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamalabhe|

XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan|

XXI tato.adhipatistAn pR□iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM|

XXII tadA pIlAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM khrIShTaM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM|

XXIII tato.adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM|

XXIV tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahashchApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat, etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho.ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM|

XXV tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho.asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu|

XXVI tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa|

XXVII anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgR□ihaM yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagR□ihuH|

XXVIII tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR□iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH

XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH,

XXX tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH|

XXXI itthaM taM tiraskR□itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH|

XXXII pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM shimonnA-makamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire|

XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt shiraskapAlanA-makasthAnamu pasthAya te yIshave pittamishritAm-larasaM pAtuM daduH,

XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau|

XXXV tadAnIM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR□ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante.adharIyaM me te manuShyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha|| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH|

XXXVII aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH|

XXXVIII tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau chairau tena sAkaM krushena vividhuH|

XXXIX tadA pAnthA nijashiro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH,

XL he Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha|

XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR□itya jagaduH,

XLII so.anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeShyAmaH|

XLIII sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshvarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH|

XLIV yau stenau sAkaM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH|

XLV tadA dvitIyayAmAt tR□itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva,

XLVI tR□itIyayAme "elI elI lAmA shivaktanI", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto mAmatyAkShIH? yIshuruchchairiti jagAda|

XLVII tadA tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAShire, ayam eliyamAhUyati|

XLVIII teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM gatvA spa njaM gR□ihItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau|

XLIX itare.akathayan tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH|

L yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau|

LI tato mandirasya vichChedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat,

LII bhUmishchakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata cha| shmashAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan,

LIII shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH|

LIV yIshurakShaNAya niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa Nginashcha tAdRiishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRiiShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati|

LV yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamAnA gAlIlastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye

LVI magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA cha yoShita etA dUre tiShThantyo dadRiishuH|

LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH shiShyatvAt

LVIII pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIshoH kAyaM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adidesha|

LIX yUShaph tatkAyaM nItvA shuchivastreNAchChAdya

LX svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRihatpAShANaM dadau|

LXI kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH|

LXII tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare.ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,

LXIII he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM;

LXIV tasmAt tRitIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRitvA lokAn vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviShyati|

LXV tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuShmAkaM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata|

LXVI tataste gatvA taddURapAShANaM mudrA NkitaM kRitvA rakShigaNaM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuH|

XXVIII

I tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptA-haprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA|

II tadA mahAn bhUkampo.abhavat; parameshvarIyadU-taH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pAShANama-pasAryya taduparyyupavivesha|

III tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha|

IV tadAnIM rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR□itavad bab-hUvaH|

V sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krusha-hatayIshuM mR□igayadhve tadahaM vedmi|

VI so.atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata|

VII tUrNaM gatvA tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSh-mAnavAdiShaM|

VIII tatastA bhayAt mahAnandA ncha shmashAnAt tUr-NaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvita-vatyaH| kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA tA jagAda,

IX yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpA-dayoH patitvA praNemuH|

X yIshustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR□in gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drak-Shyanti|

XI striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH|

XII te prAchInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR□itvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan,

XIII asmAsu nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR□itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata|

XIV yadyetadadhipateH shrotragocharIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH|

XV tataste mudrA gR□ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karmma chakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate|

XVI ekAdasha shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA

XVII tatra taM saMvIkShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhavantaH|

XVIII yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya vyAhR□itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste|

XIX ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR□itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagA-hayata; ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata|

XX pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkaM tiShThAmi| iti|

mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdArambhaH|

II bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste, pashya svakIyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariShkariShyati|

III "parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachidravaH||

IV saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn|

V tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnya NgIkR□itya yarddananadyAM tena majjitA babhUvuH|

VI asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM charmmajAtam, tasya bhakShyANi cha shUkakITA vanyamadhUni chAsan|

VII sa prachArayan kathayA nchakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR□isho matto gurutara ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChati|

VIII ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiShyati|

IX apara ncha tasminneva kAle gAlIlpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito.abhUt|

X sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAna ncha dR□iShTavAn|

XI tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshIyA vANI babhUva|

XII tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya|

XIII atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAnA parIkShitaH; pashchAt svargIyadUtAstaM siShevire|

XIV anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu rgAlIlpradeshamAgatya IshvarArAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan kathayAmAsa,

XV kAlaH sampUrNa IshvarArAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita|

XVI tadanantaraM sa gAlIlIyasamudrasya tIre gachChan shimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA cha imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakShipantau dR□iShTvA tAvavadat,

XVII yuvAM mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi|

XVIII tatastau tatkShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt jagmatuH|

XIX tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtR□iyohan cha imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dR□iShTvA tAvAhUyat|

XX tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuH|

XXI tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravishya samupadidesha|

XXII tasyopadeshAllokA AshcharyyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan prabhAvavAniva propadidesha|

XXIII apara ncha tasmin bhajanagR□ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha AsIt| sa chItshabdaM kR□itvA kathayA nchake

XXIV bho nAsaratIya yIsho tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayituM samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi|

XXV tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUShNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha|

XXVI tataH so.apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyuchaishchItkR□itya nirjagAma|

XXVII tenaiva sarvve chamatkR□itya parasparaM kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdR□isho.ayaM navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti|

XXVIII tadA tasya yasho gAlIlashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyApnot|

XXIX apara ncha te bhajanagR□ihAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya cha niveshanaM pravivishuH|

XXX tadA pitarasya shvashrUrjvarapIDitA shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vij nApayA nchakruH|

XXXI tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhR□itvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro.atyAkShIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSheve|

XXXII athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhR□itAMshcha samAninyuH|

XXXIII sarvve nAgarikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha|

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogi-NashchakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niShiShedha cha yato-hetoste tamajAnan|

XXXV apara ncha so.atipratyUShe vastutastu rAtrisheShe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayA nchakre|

XXXVI anantaraM shimon tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH|

XXXVII taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mR□igayante|

XXXVIII tadA so.akathayat AgachChata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmaH, yato.ahaM tatra kathAM prachArayituM bahirAgamam|

XXXIX atha sa teShAM gAlIlpradeshasya sarvveShu bha-janagR□iheShu kathAH prachArayA nchakre bhUtAnatyA-jaya ncha|

XL anantaramekaH kuShThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR□itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn ichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti|

XLI tataH kR□ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA kathayAmAsa

XLII mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkR□ito bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThI rogAnmuktaH pariShkR□ito.abhavat|

XLIII tadA sa taM visR□ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkR□iteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsR□ijasva cha|

XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshaM nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathAPi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

II

I tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gR□iha Asta iti kiM-vadantyA tatkShaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthuH,

II tasmAd gR□ihamadhye sarvveShAM kR□ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM prachArayA nchakre|

III tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH |

IV kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigR□ihapR□iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM kR□itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH |

V tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM dR□iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu |

VI tadA kiyanto.adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, eSha manuShya etAdR□ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste?

VIII itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha |

X kintu pR□ithivyAM pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiShTha tava shayyAM gR□ihItvA svagR□ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi|

XII tataH sa tatkShaNam utthAya shayyAM gR□ihItvA sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdR□ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaraM dhanyamabruvan |

XIII tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha |

XIV atha gachChan karasa nchayagR□iha upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dR□iShTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yayau |

XV anantaraM yIshau tasya gR□ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishcha sahopavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH |

XVI tadA sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR□iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha?

XVII tadvAkyaM shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha,arogilokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva|

XVIII tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiSh yIshoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

XIX tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiShThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti|

XX yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti|

XXI kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kR□ite jIrNaM vastraM Chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate|

XXII kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanaM drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH|

XXIII tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM pravR□ittAH|

XXIV ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti?

XXV tadA sa tebhyo.akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma kR□itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam?

XXVI abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo.api dadau|

XXVII so.aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyArthameva nirUpito.asti kintu manuShyo vishrAmavArarthaM naiva|

XXVIII manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

III

I anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR□ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt|

II sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH|

III tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha |

IV tataH paraM sa tAn paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH |

V tadA sa teShAmantaHkaraNAnAM kAThinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt chartu□dasho dR□iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistR□ite taddhasto.anyahastavad arogo jAtaH |

VI atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire |

VII ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH;

VIII tato gAlIlyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH |

IX tadA lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha Nkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTavAn |

X yato.anekamanuShyANAmArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraShTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH |

XI apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dR□iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH |

XII kintu sa tAn dR□iDham Aj nApya svaM parichAyituM niShiddhavAn |

XIII anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH |

XIV tadA sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdaprachArAya preritA bhavituM

XV sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNAya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavAn |

XVI teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro

XVII yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH,

XVIII mathI thomA cha AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa IShkariyotIyayihUdAshcha |

XIX sa shimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM cha binerigish arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau |

XX anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo .abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAshaM na prAptAH|

XXI tatastasya suhR illokA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhR itvAnetuM gatAH|

XXII apara ncha yirUshAlama AgatA ye ye.adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXIII tatastAnAhUya yIshu rdR iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM tyAjayituM shaknoti?

XXIV ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pR ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti|

XXV tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti|

XXVI tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati|

XXVII apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gR ihaM pravishya dravyANi luNThayituM na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gR ihasya dravyANi luNThayituM shaknoti|

XXVIII atoheto ryuShmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIshvarANindA ncha kurvvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShamA bhavituM shaknoti,

XXIX kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShamA kadApi na bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati|

XXX tasyApavitrabhUto.asti teShAmetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn|

XXXI atha tasya mAtA bhrAtR igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH|

XXXII tatastatsannidhau samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAShire pashya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti|

XXXIII tadA sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviShTAn shiShyAn prati avalokanaM kR itvA kathayAmAsa

XXXIV pashyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha|

XXXV yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA cha|

IV

I anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH|

II tadA sa dR□iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn,

III avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH;

IV vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH|

V kiyanti bIjAni svalpamR□ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR□idolpatvAt shIghrama NkuritAni;

VI kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhogatatvAt shuShkANi cha|

VII kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR□idvya tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni|

VIII tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR□idvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMshadguNAni kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti|

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR□iNotu|

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddR□iShTAntavAkyasyArthaM paprachchuH|

XI tadA sa tAnuditavAn IshvarArAjyasya nigUDhavAkyaM boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro.asti;

XII kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shR□iNvantaH shR□iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati dR□iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni|

XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR□iShTAntavAkyaM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dR□iShTAntAna bhotsyadhve?

XIV bIjavaptA vAkyarUpANi bIjAni vapati;

XV tatra ye ye lokA vAkyaM shR□iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArshvesvarUpAH|

XVI ye janA vAkyaM shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR□ihlanti, kintu hR□idi sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH

XVII kutrachit kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH|

XVIII ye janAH kathAM shR□iNvanti kintu sAMsArikI chintA dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati

XIX taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH|

XX ye janA vAkyaM shrutvA gR□ihlanti teShAM kasya vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH|

XXI tadA so.aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM?

XXII atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR□ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR□ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|

XXIII yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR□iNotu|

XXIV aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaM shR□iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthamapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate|

XXV yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate|

XXVI anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bIjAnyuptvA

XXVII jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha;

XXVIII yatohetoH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati;

XXIX kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachChedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNaM shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM|

XXX punaH so.akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi?

XXXI tat sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR□idi vapanakAle sarShapabIjaM sarvvapR□ithivIsthabIjAt kShudraM

XXXII kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR□ihad bhavati, tasya bR□ihatyaH shAkhAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante|

XXXIII itthaM teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so.anekadR□iShTAntaistAnupadiShTavAn,

XXXIV dR□iShTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR□iShTAntArthaM bodhitavAn|

XXXV taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo.akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma|

XXXVI tadA te lokAn visR□ijya tamavilambaM gR□ihItvA naukayA pratasthire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH|

XXXVII tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavachcha|

XXXVIII tadA sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintA nAsti?

XXXIX tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyau nivR□itte.abdhirnistara NgobhUt|

XL tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM kuta etAdR□iksha NkAkulA bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti?

XLI tasmAtte.atIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kIdR□igayaM manujaH|

V

I atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradesha upatasthuH|

II naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAkShAch chakAra|

III sa shmashAne.avAtsIt kopi taM shR□i Nkhalena badvvA sthApayituM nAshaknot|

IV janairvAraM nigaDaiH shR□i Nkhalaishcha sa baddhopi shR□i NkhalAnyAkR□iShya mochitavAn nigaDAni cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR□itavAn kopi taM vashIkarttuM na shashaka|

V divAnishaM sadA parvvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdaM kR□itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svaM kR□itavAn|

VI sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma uchairuvAMshchovAcha,

VII he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra yIsho bhavatA saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mAM mA yAtaya|

VIII yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachCha|

IX atha sa taM pR□iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke .asmastato.asmannAma bAhinI|

X tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta|

XI tadAnIM parvvataM nikaShA bR□ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt|

XII tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn prahiNu|

XIII yIshunAnuj nAtAste.apavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvishan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH|

XIV tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH

XV yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR□i□ShTvA bibhyuH|

XVI tato dR□iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH|

XVII tataste svasImAto bahirgantuM yIshuM vinetumArebhire|

XVIII atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate;

XIX kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gR□iha ncha gachCha prabhustvayi kR□ipAM kR□itvA yAni karmmANi kR□itavAn tAni tAn j nApaya|

XX ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA kR□itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmma dikApalideshe prachArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AshcharyyaM menire|

XXI anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo.abhUt|

XXII aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kashchid bhajanagR□ihasyAdhipA Agatya taM dR□iShTvaiva charaNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn;

XXIII mama kanyA mR□itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviShyati|

XXIV tadA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH|

XXV atha dvAdashavarShANi pradararogeNa

XXVI shIrNA chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavatI cha sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA cha punarapi pIDitAsIchcha

XXVII yA strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraShTuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviShyAmi|

XXVIII atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha|

XXIX tenaiva tatkShaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH shuShkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe.anubhUtA|

XXX atha svasmAt shakti rnirgatA yIshuretanmanasA j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR□itya pR□iShTavAn kena madvastraM spR□iShTaM?

XXXI tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad dR□iShTvA kena madvastraM spR□iShTamiti kutaH kathayati?

XXXII kintu kena tat karmma kR□itaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdisho dR□iShTavAn|

XXXIII tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA cha satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavR□ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa|

XXXIV tadAnIM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratI-tistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja svarogAn-muktA cha tiShTha|

XXXV itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR□ihAdhipasya nive-shanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhAShire tava kanyA mR□itA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klishnAsi?

XXXVI kintu yIshustad vAkyaM shrutvaiva bha-janagR□ihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvAsihi|

XXXVII atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata|

XXXVIII tasya bhajanagR□ihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha|

XXXIX tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanyA na mR□itA nidrAti|

XL tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIshuH sarvvAna bahiShkR□itya kanyAyAH pitarau svasa Nginashcha gR□ihItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn|

XLI atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhR□itvA tAM bab-hAShe TAlIthA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApayAmi|

XLII tunaiva tatkShaNaM sA dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyA potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH|

XLIII tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR□iDhamAdiShTavAn|

VI

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH|

II atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR□ihe upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato.aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR□ishI AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttA□m etasmai kathaM j nAnaM dattam?

III kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH|

IV tadA yIshustebhyo.akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatkR□ito na bhavati|

V apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chitrakAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH|

VI atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiShTavAn

VII dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vashIkarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn|

VIII punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahlIta,

IX mArgayAtrAyai pAdeShUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM|

X aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha|

XI tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathAshcha na shR□iNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviShyati|

XII atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA prachAritavantaH|

XIII evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH|

XIV itthaM tasya sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAshante|

XV anye.akathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR□isha ekoyam|

XVI kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdu-datiShThat|

XVII pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR□itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtR□ivadhU rna vivAhyA|

XVIII ataH kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR□itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn|

XIX herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aichChat kintu na shaktA,

XX yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA sammanya rakShitavAn; tatkathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kR□itavAn hR□iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha|

XXI kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokeb-hyaH senAnIbhyashcha gAlIlpradeshIyashreShThalokeb-hyashcha rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR□itavAn

XXII tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR□itya herodastena sahopaviSh-TAnA ncha toShamajIjanat tatA nR□ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye|

XXIII shapathaM kR□itvAkathayat ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye|

XXIV tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM paprachCha kima-haM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH|

XXV atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche.ahaM|

XXVI tasmAt bhUpo.atiduHkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchAnurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shak-taH|

XXVII tatkShaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn|

XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA cha svamAtre dadau|

XXIX ananataraM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyA-gatya tasya kuNapaM shmashAne.asthApayan|

XXX atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH|

XXXI sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshaM prAptAH|

XXXII tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH|

XXXIII tato lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadar-sha, aneke taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upatasthuH|

XXXIV tadA yIshu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR□iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR□itavAn yataste.arakShakameShA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn|

XXXV atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM|

XXXVI lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdik-Shu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR□ijatu|

XXXVII tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvishatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiShyAmaH?

XXXVIII tadA sa tAn pR□iShThavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR□iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi|

XXXIX tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn,

XL tataste shataM shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi samupa-vivishuH|

XLI atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhR□itvA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveShayituM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn|

XLII tataH sarvve bhuktvAtR□ipyan|

XLIII anantaraM shiShyA avashiShTaiH pUpai rmat-syaishcha pUrNAn dvadasha DallakAn jagR□ihuH|

XLIV te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha sahasrANi puruShA Asan|

XLV atha sa lokAn visR□ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtu ncha shShyi□n vADhamAdiShTavAn|

XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visR□ijya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH|

XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH|

XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH|

XLIX kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR□iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH,

L yataH sarvve taM dR□iShTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIshustatkShaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa|

LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR□ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM menire|

LII yataste manasAM kAThinyAt tat pUpIyam AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH|

LIII atha te pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa upasthitAH|

LIV teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIyA lokAstaM parichitya

LV chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire|

LVI tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR□itastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya chelagranthimAtraM spraShTum teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspR□ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

VII

I anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino.adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgatAH|

II te tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR□iShTvA tAnadUShayan|

III yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdIyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyaM sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakShAlya na bhu njate|

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAm

AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavaste-ShAmAchArAH santi|

V te phirUshino.adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcharanto.aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svakIyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha|

VII shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te|

VIII yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manu-japaramparAgatavAkyaM rakShatha kintu IshvarAj nAM laMghadhve; aparA IdR□ishyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve|

IX anya nchAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparA-gatavAkyasya rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha|

X yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyad-hvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyaM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|

XI kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyaM yadi kopi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti

XII tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha|

XIII itthaM svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR□ishAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve|

XIV atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyaM sarvve mad-vAkyaM shR□iNuta budhyadhva ncha|

XV bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IdR□ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti|

XVI yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR□iNotu|

XVII tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR□ihamadhyaM praviShTastadA shiShyAstadR□iShTAntavAkyArthaM paprachChuH|

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdR□igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve?

XIX tat tadantarna pravishati kintu kukShimadhyaM prav-ishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niry-Ati|

XX aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamed-hyaM karoti|

XXI yato.antarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kuchintA parastrIveshyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhashchauryyaM lobho duShTatA prava nchanA kAmukatA kudR□iShTirIshvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgachChanti|

XXIII etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti|

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka|

XXV yataH suraphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvAMshodbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA

XXVI svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kR□itavatI|

XXVII kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstR□ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gR□ihItvA kukkurebhyo nikShepo.anuchitaH|

XXVIII tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti|

XXIX tataH so.akathayad etatkathAhetoH sakushalA yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH|

XXX atha sA strI gR□ihaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha|

XXXI punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshAt prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIljaladheH samIpaM gatavAn|

XXXII tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kR□itaH|

XXXIII tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo NgulI rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjihvAM pasparsha|

XXXIV anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dIrghaM nishvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt|

XXXV tatastatkShaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat|

XXXVI atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan;

XXXVII te.atichamatkR□itya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda,|

II lokanivahe mama kR□ipA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti|

III teShAM madhye.aneke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteShu teShu mayA svagR□ihamabhiprahiteShu te pathi klamiShyanti|

IV shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena shakyate?

V tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te.akathayan sapta|

VI tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR□itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH|

VII tathA teShAM samIpe ye kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn|

VIII tato lokA bhuktvA tR□iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gR□ihItAshcha|

IX ete bhoktAraH prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja|

X atha sa shiShyaH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH|

XI tataH paraM phirUshina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham AkAshIyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH|

XII tadA so.antardIrghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR□igayante? yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate|

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt|

XIV etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR□iteShu nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH|

XV tadAnIM yIshustAn AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata|

XVI tataste.anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati|

XVII tad budvvA yIshustebhyo.akathayat yuShmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi?

XVIII satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shR□iNutha? na smaratha cha?

XIX yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gR□ihItavantaH? te.akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn|

XX apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR□ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn|

XXI tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunAPi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha?

XXII anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraShTuM taM prArthayA nchakrire|

XXIII tadA tasyAndhasya karau gR□ihItvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi?

XXIV sa netre unmIlya jagADa, vR□ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe|

XXV tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaShTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarsha|

XXVI tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha kimapyanuktvA nijagR□ihaM yAhItyAdishya yIshustaM nijagR□ihaM prahitavAn|

XXVII anantaraM shiShyaiH sahito yIshuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR□ichChat ko.aham atra lokAH kiM vadanti?

XXVIII te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti|

XXIX atha sa tAnapR□ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAtA|

XXX tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaichidapi mA kathayata|

XXXI manuShyaputreNAvashyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR□itIyadine utthAsyati cha, yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa|

XXXII tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhR□itvA taM tarjjitavAn|

XXXIII kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IshvarIyakAryyAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM|

XXXIV atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR□ihItvA matpashchAd AyAtu|

XXXV yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prANaM hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati|

XXXVI apara ncha manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXXVII naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti?

XXXVIII eteShAM vyabhichAriNAM pApinA ncha lokAnAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA ncha lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

IX

I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvarArAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dR□iShTvA mR□ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDAyamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR□ishA lokAH santi|

II atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR□ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra|

III tatastasya paridheyam IdR□isham ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR□ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti|

IV apara ncha eliyo mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte|

V tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt he guro.asmAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkR□ite ekAM mUsAkR□ite ekAm eliyakR□ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma|

VI kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayA nchakruH|

VII etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau|

VIII atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR□iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadR□ishuH|

IX tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmashAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya vArttA yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA|

X tadA shmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te tadvAkyaM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire|

XI atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH?

XII tadA sa pratyuvAcha , eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiShyati; naraputre cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate|

XIII kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi , eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma|

XIV anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMshcha dR□iShTavAn;

XV kintu sarvvalokAstaM dR□iShTvaiva chamatkR□itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH|

XVI tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve?

XVII tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhR□ita ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM|

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShINo bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH|

XIX tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avishvAsinaH santAnA yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata|

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dR□iShTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhR□itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha|

XXI tadA sa tatpitaraM paprachCha, asyedR□ishI dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt|

XXII bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR□itvAsmAn upakarotu|

XXIII tadA yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam|

XXIV tatastatkShaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru|

XXV atha yIshu rlokasa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR□iShTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi|

XXVI tadA sa bhUtashchItshabdaM kR□itvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mR□itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR□ita_ityaneke kathayAmAsuH|

XXVII kintu karaM dhR□itvA yIshunotthApitaH sa uttasthau|

XXVIII atha yIshau gR□ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH?

XXIX sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdR□ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM|

XXX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIlmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naichChat|

XXXI apara ncha sa shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR□itIyadine sa utthAsyatIti|

XXXII kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH|

XXXIII atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR□iha nchetya tAnapR□ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma?

XXXIV kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te.anyonyaM vyavadanta|

XXXV tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu|

XXXVI tadA sa bAlakamekaM gR□ihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kR□itvA tAnavAdAt

XXXVII yaH kashchidIdR□ishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti|

XXXVIII atha yohan tamabravIt he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR□iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmitvAchcha taM nyaShedhAma|

XXXIX kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmnA chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM ninditUM na shaknoti|

XL tathA yaH kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH|

XLI yaH kashchid yuShmAn khrIShTashiShyAn j nAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati|

XLII kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM|

XLIII ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM|

XLV yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi,

XLVI yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin .anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM|

XLVII svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina .anirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAjye praveshastava kShemaM|

XLIX yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriShyate|

L lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

X

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha|

II tadA phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkShituM paprachChaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti?

III tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmAn prati kimAj nApayat?

IV ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA.anumanyate|

V tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM kAThinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat|

VI kintu sR□iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja|

VII "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati,

VIII tau dvAv ekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekA Ngau|

IX ataH kAraNAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet|

X atha yIshu rgR□ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH|

XI tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichArI bhavati|

XII kAchinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichAriNI bhavati|

XIII atha sa yathA shishUn spR□ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH|

XIV yIshustad dR□iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR□ishA IshvararAjyAdhikAriNaH|

XV yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIshvarasya na gR□ihlIyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti|

XVI ananataraM sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe|

XVII atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pR□iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XVIII tadA yIshuruvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati|

XIX parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR□iShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nideshA ete tvayA j nAtAH|

XX tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi|

XXI tadA yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvarttI bhava|

XXII kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha san jagAma|

XXIII atha yIshushchaturdisho nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR□ig duShkaraH|

XXIV tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR□ig duShkaraH|

XXV IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshAt sUchirandhreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM|

XXVI tadA shiShyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM shaknoti?

XXVII tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam|

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH|

XXIX tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA

XXX gR□ihabhrAtR□ibhaginIpitR□imAtR□ipatnIsantAnabhUmIn shataguNAn pretyAnantAyushcha na prApnoti tAdR□ishaH kopi nAsti|

XXXI kintvagrIyA aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShIyA aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti|

XXXII atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle yIshusteShAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gR□ihItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe;

XXXIII pashyata vayaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayiShyate; te cha vadhadaNDAj nAM dApayitvA paradeshIyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayiShyanti|

XXXIV te tamupahasya kashayA prahR□itya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR□itIyadine protthAsyati|

XXXV tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH|

XXXVI tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimichchathaH? kiM mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyaM?

XXXVII tadA tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryyapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya|

XXXVIII kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate|

XXXIX tadA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethe|

XL kintu yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti|

XLI athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH|

XLII kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha|

XLIII kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyaM vA nChati sa yuShmAkaM sevako bhaviShyati,

XLIV yuShmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati|

XLV yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH|

XLVI atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyai rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH|

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XLVIII tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XLIX tadA yIshuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhAShire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati|

L tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikShipya protthAya yIshoH samIpaM gataH|

LI tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmI? tadA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIyA dR□iShTirbhavet|

LII tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShIt, tasmAt tatkShaNaM sa dR□iShTiM prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

XI

I anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau shiShyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM|

III kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pR□ichChati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati|

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH,

V etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid apR□ichChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH?

VI tadA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkShaNaM tamAdAtuM te.anujaj nuH|

VII atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM garddabhashishum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviShTaH|

VIII tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha tarushAkhAshChitavA mArge vikIrNAH|

IX apara ncha pashchAdgAmino.agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti|

X tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet|

XI itthaM yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dR□iShTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma|

XII aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArtto babhUva|

XIII tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR□iShTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati| tatastatropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,

XIV adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhu njIta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH|

XV tadanantaraM teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretR□iNAm AsanAni cha nyubjayA nchakAra sarvvAn kretR□in vikretR□iMshcha bahishchakAra|

XVI aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa|

XVII lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gR□ihaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgR□iham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM kurutha|

XVIII imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayA-jakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tatho□pAyaM mR□igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH|

XIX atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahir-vavrAja|

XX anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR□ishuH|

XXI tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran yIshuM bab-hAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavatA shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva|

XXII tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIshvare vishvasita|

XXIII yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetad-giriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktami-daM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasA kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate|

XXIV ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhve tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, it-thaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha|

XXV apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhI tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR□ite yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi kShamiShyate|

XXVI kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na kShamiShyate|

XXVII anantaraM te puna ryirUshAlamaM pravivishuH, yIshu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gachchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachchuH,

XXVIII tvaM kenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karoShi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiShTosi?

XXIX tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM pR□ichchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM ku-rutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi|

XXX yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata|

XXXI te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati|

XXXII mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhav-iShyadvAdinaM manyante|

XXXIII ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH| yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi|

XII

I anantaraM yIshu rdR□iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR□itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kR□iShIvaleShu samarpya dUradeshaM jagAma|

II tadanantaraM phalakAle kR□iShIvalebhyo drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhR□ityam ekaM prAhiNot|

III kintu kR□iShIvalAstaM dhR□itvA prahR□itya riktahastaM visasR□ijuH|

IV tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhR□ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kR□iShIvalAH pAShANAghAtaistasya shiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan|

V tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeShAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR□itaH|

VI tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa|

VII kintu kR□iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSha uttarAdhikArI, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR□ite .adhikAroyam asmAkaM bhaviShyati|

VIII tatastaM dhR□itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan|

IX anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kR□iShIvalAn saMhatya tatkShetram anyeShu kR□iShIvaleShu samarpayiShyati|

X apara ncha, "sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati|

XI etat karmma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR□iShTito bhavet||" imAM shAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiShTa?

XII tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR□iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH|

XIII apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino herodIyAMshcha lokAn tadantikaM preShayAmAsuH|

XIV ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhAShI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyaM mArgaM darshayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA?

XV kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darshayata|

XVI tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya|

XVII tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANi tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire|

XVIII atha mR□itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachChuH;

XIX he guro kashchijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gR□ihItvA bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat|

XX kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata|

XXI tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagR□ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR□itIyopi bhrAtA tAdR□ishobhavat|

XXII itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gR□ihItvA niHsantAnAH santo.amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma|

XXIII atha mR□itAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan|

XXIV tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?

XXV mR□italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadR□ishA bhavanti|

XXVI punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt mR□itAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi?

XXVII Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mR□itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha|

XXVIII etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthaM vichAraM shushrAva; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn

iti budvvA taM pR□iShTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShThA? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha,

XXIX "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva,

XXX yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare prIyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShThA|

XXXI tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA yA dvitIyAj nA sA tAdR□ishI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti|

XXXII tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvitIya Ishvaro nAsti;

XXXIII aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati|

XXXIV tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutvA taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA|

XXXV anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApakA abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

XXXVI svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshv upAvisha|"

XXXVII yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH|

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha

XXXIX lokakR□itanamaskArAn bhajanagR□ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante;

XL vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA ChalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te.adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti|

XLI tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan|

XLII pashchAd ekA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat|

XLIII tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre.asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma|

XLIV yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyaM ki nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakShipat|

XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekastaM vyAhR□itavAn he guro pashyatu kIdR□ishAH pAShANAH kIdR□ik cha nichayanaM|

II tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetad bR□ihannichayanaM pashyasi? asyaikapAShANopi dvitIyapAShANopari na sthAsyati sarvve .adhaHkShepsyante|

III atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite taM rahasi paprachChuH,

IV etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn|

V tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

VI yataH khrIShTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati|

VIII deshasya vipakShatayA desho rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH|

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR□ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhve|

X sheShIbhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn deshIyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate|

XI kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR□itvA samarpayiShyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam

upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|

XII tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu samarpayiShyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti|

XIII mama nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate|

XIV dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

XV tathA yo naro gR□ihopari tiShThati sa gR□ihamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR□ihaM na pravishatu;

XVI tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR□itya na vrajatu|

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati|

XVIII yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XIX yatastadA yAdR□ishI durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR□ishI durghaTanA IshvarasR□iShTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiShyate cha|

XX apara ncha parameshvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhR□ito rakShA bhavituM na shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkShepsyati|

XXI anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid yuShmAn etAdR□ishaM vAkyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita|

XXII yatoneke mithyAkhrIShTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha samupasthAya bahUni chihnAnyadbhutAni karmmANi cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiShyanti|

XXIII pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryyasya vArttAM yuShmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata|

XXIV apara ncha tasya kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandrashchandrikAM na dAsyati|

XXV nabhaHsthAni nakShatrANi patiShyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti|

XXVI tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaishvaryyeNa cha meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkShiShyante|

XXVII anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahIShyati|

XXVIII uDumbarataro rdR□iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM yado-Dumbarasya taro rnavInAH shAkhA jAyante pallavAdIni cha rnigachchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha|

XXIX tadvad etA ghaTanA dR□iShTvA sa kAlo dvAryyu-pasthita iti jAnIta|

XXX yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Adhu-nikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiShyante|

XXXI dyAvApR□ithivyo rvichalitayoH satyo rmadIyA vANI na vichaliShyati|

XXXII apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na j nApayati|

XXXIII ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati, etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata, satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM;

XXXIV yadvat kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryyasya bhAra-marpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan narapu-traH|

XXXV gR□ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishIthe vA tR□itIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha;

XXXVI sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata|

XXXVII yuShmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiShThateti|

XIV

I tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye .avashiShTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyapakAshcha kenApi chalena yIshuM dharttAM hantu ncha mR□igayA nchakrire;

II kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi|

III anantaraM baithaniyApu□re shimonakuShThino gR□ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe sati kAchid yoShit

pANDarapAShANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakre|

IV tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH?

V yadyetat taila vyakreShyata tarhi mudrApAdashatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoShitA sAkaM vAchAyuhyan|

VI kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai kR□ichChraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kR□itavatI|

VII daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechChatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi|

VIII asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyaM, shmashAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat|

IX ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkR□itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate|

X tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANAmeka IShkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya|

XI te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuShTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM kareShu samarpaNAyopAyaM mR□igayAmAsa|

XII anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame.ahani nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNAsamaye shiShyAstaM paprachChaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavAn?

XIII tadAnIM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe yuvayoH puramadhyaM gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM;

XIV sa yat sadanaM pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra sashiShyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariShyAmi, sA bhojanashAlA kutrAsti?

XV tataH sa pariShkR□itAM susajjitAM bR□ihatIcha ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM|

XVI tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm|

XVII anantaraM yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

XVIII sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereShu samarpayiShyate|

XIX tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM?

XX tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiShyati sa eva|

XXI manujatanayamadhi yAdR□ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviShyat|

XXII apara ncha teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR□ihItveshvaraguNAn anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAShe, etad gR□ihItvA bhu njIdhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM|

XXIII anantaraM sa kaMsaM gR□ihItveshvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH|

XXIV aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitametat|

XXV yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi|

XXVI tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH

XXVII atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM praharIShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati|

XXVIII kantu madutthAne jAte yuShmAkamagre.ahaM gAlIlaM vrajiShyAmi|

XXIX tadA pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati|

XXX tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kShaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAravAvNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase|

XXXI kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye; sarvve.apItare tathaiva babhAShire|

XXXII apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata|

XXXIII atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR□ihItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV nidhanakAlavat prANo me.atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata|

XXXV tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu|

XXXVI aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu|

XXXVII tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya pitaraM provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na shaknoShi?

XXXVIII parIkShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM|

XXXIX atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayA nchakre|

XL parAvR□ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na shekuH|

XLI tataHparaM tR□itIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo .akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA vishrAmyatha? yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu samarpyate|

XLII uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu samarpayiShyate pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH|

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gR□ihItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn|

XLIV apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sa NketaM kR□itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhR□itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata|

XLV ato hetoH sa AgatyaiIva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba|

XLVI tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH|

XLVII tatastasya pArshvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahR□itya tasya karNaM chichCheda|

XLVIII pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha NgAn lagu-DAMshcha gR□ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAy-AtAH?

XLIX madhyemandiraM samupadishan pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM|

L tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire|

LI athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nid-hAya tasya pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR□ito

LII vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyA nchakre|

LIII apara ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAd-hyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIshuM ninyuH|

LIV pitaro dUre tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTA-likAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha|

LV tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR□igayA nchakrire, kintu na prAptAH|

LVI anekaistadviruddhaM mR□iShAsAkShye dattepi teShAM vAkyAni na samagachChanta|

LVII sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mR□iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH,

LVIII idaM karakR□itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamad-hye punaraparam akarakR□itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt shrutamasmAbhiriti|

LIX kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakathA na sa NgAtAH|

LX atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya ta-syau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pR□iShTAvAn tvaM sachchidAnandasya tanayo .abhiShiktastratA?

LXII tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashaktimato dakShINapArshve samupavishantaM megha mAruhya samAyAnta ncha manuShyaputraM sandrakShyatha|

LXIII tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM ChitvA vyAva-harat

LXIV kimasmAkaM sAkShibhiH prayojanam? Ish-varanindAvAkyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati|

LXV tataH kashchit kashchit tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitare.aTTAlikAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati mahAyAjakasyaikA dAsI sametya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gR□ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkShya babhAShe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIshoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH|

LXVIII kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare chatvaraM gatavati ku□kkuTo rurAva|

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dR□iShTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teShAmeko janaH|

LXX tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlIyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM prakAshayati|

LXXI tadA sa shapathAbhishApau kR□itvA provAcha yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne.ahaM|

LXXII tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo .arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIshunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmR□itya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

XV

I atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM kR□itvA yIshu□M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH|

II tadA pIlAtastaM pR□iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi|

III aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcha|

IV tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM dadati|

V kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma|

VI apara ncha kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati|

VII ye cha pUrvvamupaplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi kR□itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt|

VIII ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uchchairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH|

IX tadA pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate?

X yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta eva yIshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda|

XI kintu yathA barabbAM mochayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH|

XII atha pIlAtaH punaH pR□iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate?

XIII tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM krushe vedhaya|

XIV tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kR□itavAn? kintu te punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya|

XV tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichchan barabbAM mochayitvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahR□itya krushe veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva|

XVI anantaraM sainyagaNo.aTTAlikAm arthAd adhipate rgR□ihaM yIshuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat|

XVII pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya

XVIII he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArebhire|

XIX tasyottamA Nge vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha nichikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH

XX itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan krushe veddhuM bahirninyushcha|

XXI tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya cha pitA shimonnAmA kurINIyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH|

XXII atha gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIshumAnIya

XXIII te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha|

XXIV tasmin krushe viddhe sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya

XXV tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM chakruH|

XXVI aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvam AropayA nchakruH|

XXVII tasya vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte|

XXVIII tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktaM vachanaM siddhamabhUta|

XXIX anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane chakruste sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka,

XXX adhunAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha|

XXXI ki ncha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR□itya parasparaM chachakShire eSha parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na shaknoti|

XXXII yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR□iShTvA vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM krushe .avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH|

XXXIII atha dvitIyayAmAt tR□itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo deshaH sAndhakArobhUt|

XXXIV tatastR□itIyaprahare yIshuruchchairavadat elI elI lAmA shivaktanI arthAd "he madIsha madIsha tvaM paryyatyAkShIH kuto hi mAM?"

XXXV tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyaM nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati|

XXXVI tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje .amlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pashyAmi|

XXXVII atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau|

XXXVIII tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt|

XXXIX ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dR□iShdvA tadrakShaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Ishvaraputra iti satyam|

XL tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomI cha yAH striyo

XLI gAlIlpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAshcha yA anekA nAryo yIshunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamAmAyAtAstAshcha dUrAt tAni dadR□ishuH|

XLII athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata

XLIII IshvararAjyApekShyarimathIyayUShaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIshordehaM yayAche|

XLIV kintu sa idAnIM mR□itaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mR□ita iti paprachCha|

XLV shatasemanApatimukhAt tajj nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau|

XLVI pashchAt sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsasA veShTAyitvA girau khAtashmashAne sthApitavAn pAShANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe|

XLVII kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtR□imariyam cha dadR□ishatR□iH|

XVI

I atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomI chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANi krItvA

II saptAhaprathamadine.atipratyUShe sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH|

III kintu shmashAnadvArapAShANo.atibR□ihan taM ko.apasArayiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti!

IV etarhi nirIkShya pAShANo dvAro .apasArita iti dadR□ishuH|

V pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya shuklavarNadIrghaparichAdavR□itamekaM yuvAnaM shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR□iShTvA chamachchakruH|

VI so.avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUyaM krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata|

VII kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata|

VIII tAH kampitA vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMshcha|

IX aparaM yIshuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darshanaM dadau|

X tataH sA gatvA shokarodanakR□idbhyo.anugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|

XI kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan|

XII pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIshuranyaveshaM dhR□itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau!

XIII tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan|

XIV sheShata ekAdashashiShyeShu bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt teShAmavishvAsamanaHkAThinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn|

XV atha tAnAchakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayata|

XVI tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa daNDayiShyate|

XVII ki ncha ye pratyeShyanti tairIdR□ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhAShA anyAshcha vadiShyanti|

XVIII aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR□iteShu prANanAshakavastuni pIte cha teShAM kApi kShati rna bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpite te.arogA bhaviShyanti cha|

XIX atha prabhustAnityAdishya svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa upavivesha|

XX tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra| iti|

lUkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsan te.asmAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

II tadanusArato.anyepi bahavastadvR□ittAntaM rachayituM pravR□ittAH|

III ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA ashikShyathAstAsAM dR□iDhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi

IV tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR□ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSham|

V yihUdAdeshIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhavA ilIshevAkhyA

VI tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR□iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm|

VII tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIshevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vR□iddhAvabhavatAm|

VIII yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti

IX tadA yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt|

X taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati

XI sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau|

XII taM dR□iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha|

XIII tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIshevA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yo□han iti kariShyasi|

XIV ki ncha tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha|

XV yato hetoH sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH

XVI san isrAyelvaMshIyAn anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati|

XVII santAnAn prati pitR□iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj nAnaM pratyanAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM,

prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiShyati|

XVIII tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR□iddho mama bhAryyA cha vR□iddhA|

XIX tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvarttI jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH|

XX kintu madIyaM vAkyaM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto mUko bhava|

XXI tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menire|

XXII sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyaM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR□itvA niHshabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire|

XXIII anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma|

XXIV katipayadineShu gateShu tasya bhAryyA ilIshevA garbbhavatI babhUva

XXV pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi dR□iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR□ishaM kR□itavAn|

XXVI apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe mAse jAte gAlIlpradeshIyanAsaratpure

XXVII dAyUdo vaMshIyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH|

XXVIII sa gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR□ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanyA|

XXIX tadAnIM sA taM dR□iShTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdR□ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasA chintayAmAsa|

XXX tato dUto.avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkArShIH, tvayi parameshvarasyAnugrahosti|

XXXI pashya tvaM garbbhaM dhR□itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yIshuriti kariShyasi|

XXXII sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati|

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametat sambhaviShyati?

XXXV tato dUto.akathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAshrAyiShyati tathA sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati|

XXXVI apara ncha pashya tava j nAtirilIshevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe.adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt|

XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya|

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananatarAM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe|

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM shIghraM gatvA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya gR□ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAm ilIshevAM sambodhyAvadat|

XLI tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilIshevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA satI

XLII prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanyA, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH|

XLIII tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA charaNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat|

XLIV pashya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta|

XLV yA strI vyashvasIt sA dhanyA, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviShyati|

XLVI tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM pareshasya karoti mAmakaM manaH|

XLVII mamAtmA tArakeshe cha samullAsaM pragachChati|

XLVIII akarot sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pashyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH sadA|

XLIX yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmApi cha pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR□itavAn mannimittakaM|

L ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM santAnapaMktiShu| anukampA tadIyA cha sarvvadaiva sutiShThati|

LI svabAhubalatastena prAkAshyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyante.abhimAninaH|

LII siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi|

LIII kShudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visR□ijed riktahastakAn|

LIV ibrAhImi cha tadvaMshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR□itvA purA pitR□iNAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM|

LV isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM||

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIshevayA sahoShitvA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau|

LVII tadanantaram ilIshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoShTa|

LVIII tataH parameshvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kR□itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAshchA-gatya tayA saha mumudire|

LIX tathAShTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya tasya pitR□inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumIShuH|

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam|

LXI tadA te vyAharan tava vaMshamadhye nAmedR□ishaM kasyApi nAsti|

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma kAriShyate?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt sarvve AshcharyyaM menire|

LXIV tatkShaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye.apagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM chakAra|

LXV tasmAchchaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilokA bhItA evametAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra prachAritAH|

LXVI tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR□ishoyaM bAlo bhaviShyati? atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt|

LXVII tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdR□ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathayA-mAsa|

LXVIII isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH| anugR□ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet|

LXIX vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbhayAH|

LXX sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakIyaM supavitra ncha saMsmR□itya niyamaM sadA|

LXXI kR□ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM shapathaM kR□itavAn purA|

LXXII tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha| R□i□tIyAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNAya naH|

LXXIII sR□iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH|

LXXIV yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu|

LXXV vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam|

LXXVI ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkaM charaNAn kSheme mArge chAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte.arthato mR□ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH|

LXXVII upaviShTAstu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi| kR□itvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH|

LXXVIII UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane|

LXXIX paritrANasya tebhyo hi j nAnavishrANanAya cha| prabho rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasi||

LXXX atha bAlakaH sharIreNa buddhyA cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTIbhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

II

I apara ncha tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveShAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj nApayAmAsa|

II tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe|

III ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH|

IV tadAnIM yUShaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNAd gAlIlpradeshasya nAsaratnagarAd

V yihUdApradeshasya baitlehamAkhyaM dAyUdnagaraM jagAma|

VI anyachcha tatra sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite

VII sA taM prathamasutaM prAsoShTa kintu tasmin vAsagR□ihe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

VIII anantaraM ye kiyanto meShapAlakAH svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti,

IX teShAM samIpaM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH prakAshitatvAt te.atishasha Nkire|

X tadA sa dUta uvAcha mA bhaiShTa pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuShmannimittaM trAtA prabhuH khrIShTo.ajaniShTa,

XI sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma NgalavR□ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi|

XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveShTitaM taM bAlakaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn pratIdaM chihnaM bhaviShyati|

XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pR□itanA Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvavAdiShuH, yathA,

XIV sarvvordvvasthairIshvarasya mahimA samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR□ithivyAstu santoShashcha narAn prati||

XV tataH paraM teShAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH parasparam avechan AgachChata prabhuH parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM j nAtuM vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM yAmaH|

XVI pashchAt te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUShaphaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha dadR□ishuH|

XVII itthaM dR□iShTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchArayA nchakruH|

XVIII tato ye lokA meSharakShakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire|

XIX kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa|

XX tatpashchAd dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR□iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAda ncha kurvvANAH parAvR□itya yayuH|

XXI atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle.aShTamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAj nApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIshuriti chakrire|

XXII tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite,

XXIII "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpyatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthayA

XXIV yIshuM parameshvare samarpayitum shAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gR□ihItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH|

XXV yirUshAlampuranivAsI shimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH|

XXVI aparaM prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na dR□iShTe tvaM na mariShyasIti vAkyaM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata|

XXVII apara ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA

XXVIII shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR□itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,

XXIX he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusAratAH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavatA saMvisR□ijyatAm|

XXX yataH sakaladeshasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM|

XXXI isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM|

XXXII yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate.asmAkaM dhravaM nayananagochare||

XXXIII tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalAH kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUShaph cha vismayaM menAte|

XXXIV tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiShaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya cha tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti|

XXXV tasmAt tavAPi prANAH shUlena vyatsyante|

XXXVI apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaHparyyanataM

XXXVII mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham Ishvaram asevata sAPi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya

XXXVIII parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakAra, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR□ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa|

XXXIX itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveShu karmmasu kR□iteShu tau punashcha gAlIlo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte|

XL tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR□iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva|

XLI tasya pitA mAtA cha prativarShaM nistAro-tsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachchatAm|

XLII apara ncha yIshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA

XLIII pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati| yUShaph tan-mAtA cha tad aviditvA

XLIV sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR□igayitvA tadudde□shamaprApya

XLV tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR□ityAgatya taM mR□igayA nchakratuH|

XLVI atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR□iNvan tattvaM pR□ichchaMshcha mandire samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dR□iShTaH|

XLVII tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shro-tAro vismayamApadyante|

XLVIII tAdR□ishaM dR□iShTvA tasya janako jananI cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratIttHaM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichchAvaH sma|

XLIX tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaichchataM? piturgR□ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate?

L kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM|

LI tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayor-vashIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa|

LII atha yIsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ish-varasya mAnavAnA nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

III

I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIlAto yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAlIlpradeshasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha rAjAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAsIt

II hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati

III sa yarddana ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pA-pamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM

yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe|

IV yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR□igranthe yAdR□ishI lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|

V kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriShyante natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvatAH| kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvaH| kAriShyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH|

VI IshvareNa kR□itaM trANaM drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH||

VII ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa?

VIII tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdR□ishIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyaM phalaM phalata; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pAShANebhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH|

IX apara ncha tarumUle.adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate.agnau nikShipyate cha|

X tadAnIM lokAstaM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XI tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu|

XII tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XIII tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR□ihlita|

XIV anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR□iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha santuShya tiShThata|

XV apara ncha lokA apekShayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti?

XVI tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale.ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR□isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiShyati|

XVII apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn

sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahIShyati kintu bUShANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati|

XVIII yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakShaM prachArayAmAsa|

XIX apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kR□itavAn tadadhi cha

XX yohanA tiraskR□ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra|

XXI itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIshurapyAgatya majjitaH|

XXII tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha ityAkAshavANI babhUva|

XXIII tadAnIM yIshuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska AsIt| laukikaj nAne tu sa yUShaphaH putraH,

XXIV yUShaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH|

XXV yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH|

XXVI nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH putraH|

XXVII yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rIShAH putraH, rIShAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltIyelaH putraH, shaltIyel nereH putraH|

XXVIII nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH|

XXIX er yosheH putraH, yoshiH ilIyeSharaH putraH, ilIyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH|

XXX leviH shimiyonaH putraH, shimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH|

XXXI iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH|

XXXII dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH|

XXXIII nahashon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH|

XXXIV yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH|

XXXV nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH|

XXXVI shelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH|

XXXVII lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH|

XXXVIII kainan inoshaH putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

IV

I tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvR□ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parIkShito.abhUt,

II ki ncha tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn|

III tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedIshvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn kuru|

IV tadA yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR□ishI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati|

V tadA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItvA nimiShaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darshitavAn|

VI pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM prAtapA ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi,

VII tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviShyati|

VIII tadA yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha|

IX atha shaitAn taM yirUshAlamaM nItvA mandirasya chUDAyA upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedIshvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH

X pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svIyAn dUtAn sa parameshvaraH|

XI rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA|

XII tadA yIshunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parIkShasva|

XIII pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparIkShAM samApya kShaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau|

XIV tadA yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIlpradeshaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe|

XV sa teShAM bhajanagR□iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva|

XVI atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau|

XVII tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papAtha|

XVIII AtmA tu parameshasya madIyopari vidyate| daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva cha| bandIkR□iteShu lokeShu mukte rghoShayituM vachaH| netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi|

XIX pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva prahiNoti saH||

XX tataH pustakaM badvvA parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR□ihe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve.ananyadR□iShTyA taM vilulokire|

XXI anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavachanAni yuShmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe|

XXII tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR□itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUShaphaH putro na?

XXIII tadA so.avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kR□itavAn tadashrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyatha|

XXIV punaH sovAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdI svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti|

XXV apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan,

XXVI kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt|

XXVII apara ncha ilIshAyabhaviShyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkR□ito nAbhUt|

XXVIII imAM kathAM shrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya

XXIX nagarAttaM bahiShkR□itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR□itya sthAnAntaraM jagAma|

XXXI tataH paraM yIshurgAlIlpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavAn|

XXXII tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan|

XXXIII tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito.amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV he nAsaratIyayIsho.asmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi|

XXXV tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR□itya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachchanti|

XXXVII anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot|

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya shimono niveshanaM pravivesha tadA tasya shvashrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM chakruH|

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro.atyAkShIt tataH sA tatkSHaNam utthAya tAn siSheve|

XL atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra|

XLI tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya chItshabdaM kR□itvA cha babhAShire tvamIshvarasya putro.abhiShiktatrAtA;

kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha|

XLII apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM|

XLIV atha gAlIlo bhajanageheShu sa upadidesha|

V

I anantaraM yIshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA lokA IshvarIyakathAM shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH|

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti|

III tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimono nAvamAruhya tIrAt ki nchiddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR□itvA naukAyAmupavishya lokAn propadiShTavAn|

IV pashchAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa|

V tataH shimona babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kR□itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH|

VI atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachInnaH|

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam|

VIII tadA shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn|

IX yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR□itavantaH; shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan chemau tAdR□ishau babhUvatuH|

X tadA yIshuH shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradyArabhya tvaM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi|

XI anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH|

XII tataH paraM yIshau kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvvA NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti|

XIII tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tada NgaM spR□ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyasveti mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNaM sa kuShThAt muktaH|

XIV pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkR□itatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutmR□ijasva cha|

XV tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktu ncha lokA AjagmuH|

XVI atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayA nchakre|

XVII apara ncha ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH phirUshilokA vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvaH prachakAshe|

XVIII pashchAt kiyanto lokA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha vyApriyanta|

XIX kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gR□ihopari gatvA gR□ihapR□iShThaM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gR□ihamadhye yIshoH sammukhe .avarohayAmAsuH|

XX tadA yIshusteShAm IdR□ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakShamyata|

XXI tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha chittairitthaM prachintitavantaH, eSha jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApaM kShantuM kaH shaknoti?

XXII tadA yIshusteShAm itthaM chintanaM viditvA tebhyokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha?

XXIII tava pApakShamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA?

XXIV kintu pR□ithivyAM pApaM kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha svashayyAM gR□ihItvA gR□ihaM yAhIti tvAmAdishAmi|

XXV tasmAt sa tatkShaNam utthAya sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanIyaM gR□ihItvA IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau|

XXVI tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAma ityuktvA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH|

XXVII tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakaM dR□iShTvA yIshustam-abhidadhe mama pashchAdehi|

XXVIII tasmAt sa tatkShaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya|

XXIX anantaraM levi rnijagR□ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha bhoktumupa-vivishuH|

XXX tasmAt kAraNAt chaNDAlAnAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino.adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire|

XXXI tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chik-itsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANAmeva|

XXXII ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva|

XXXIII tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhu njate pivanti cha?

XXXIV tadA sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha?

XXXV kintu yadA teShAM nikaTAd varo neShyate tadA te samupavatsyanti|

XXXVI soparamapi dR□iShTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva pu-rAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena se-vanena jIrNavastraM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela ncha na bhavati|

XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati|

XXXVIII tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakShA bhavati|

XXXIX apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prashastam|

VI

I achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamav-ishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA kareShu marddayitvA khAdi-tumArebhire|

II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

III yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArttAH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya

IV ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi?

V pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati|

VI anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati| tadA tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn|

VII tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkShitumArebhire|

VIII tadA yIshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaraM pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShTha|

IX tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR□ichChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNaM prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?

X pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kR□ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat|

XI tasmAt te prachaNDakopAnvitA yIshuM kiM kariShyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH|

XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya prArthayamAnaH kR□itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn|

XIII atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn teShAM madhye

XIV pitaranAmnA khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha philip barthalamayashcha

XV mathiH thomA AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH shimon

XVI cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa IShkarIyotIyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR□itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM nAma chakAra|

XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe tasthuH|

XVIII amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH|

XIX sarvveShAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraShTuM yetire|

XX pashchAt sa shiShyAn prati dR□iShTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IshvarIye rAjye vo.adhikArosti|

XXI he adhunA kShudhitalokA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM hasiShyatha|

XXII yadA lokA manuShyasUno rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R□i□tIyiShyante pR□ithak kR□itvA nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUyaM dhanyAH|

XXIII svarge yuShmAkaM yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR□ityata cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan|

XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritR□iptA yUyaM kShudhitA bhaviShyatha;

XXV iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha|

XXVI sarvvailAkai ryuShmAkaM sukhyAtau kR□itAyAM yuShmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mR□iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR□itavantaH|

XXVII he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM shatruShu prIyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti teShAmapi hitaM kuruta|

XXVIII ye cha yuShmAn shapanti tebhya AshiShaM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante teShAM ma NgalaM prArthayadhvaM|

XXIX yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAghAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya|

XXX yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAchasva|

XXXI parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata|

XXXII ye janA yuShmAsu prIyante kevalaM teShu prIyamANeShu yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveShu prIyamANeShu prIyante|

XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvanti|

XXXIV yebhya R□iNaparishodhasya prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R□iNe samarpite yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM?

punaH prAptyAshayA pApIlokA api pApijaneShu R□iNam arpayanti|

XXXV ato yUyaM ripuShvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R□iNamarpayata, tathA kR□ite yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUya ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkaM pitA kR□itaghnAnAM durvTattAnA ncha hitamAcharati|

XXXVI ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdR□ishA dayAlavo bhavata|

XXXVII apara ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doShIkR□itA na bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkamapi doShAH kShamiShyante|

XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkaM kroDeShu samarpay-iShyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR□ite parimAsyate|

XXXIX atha sa tebhyo dR□iShTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH?

XL guroH shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti|

XLI apara ncha tvaM svachakShu□Shi nAsAm adR□iShTvA tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR□iNamasti tadeva kutaH pashyami?

XLII svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm aj nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tR□iNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyaM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he kapaTin pUrv-vaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchak-ShuShastR□iNaM bahiH karttuM sudR□iShTiM prApsyasi|

XLIII anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamatarushcha phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravo j nAyante|

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA shR□igAlakolivR□ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na pAtayati|

XLV tadvat sAdhuloko.antaHkaraNarUpAt sub-hANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yato.antaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vachAMsi mukhAnnirgachChanti|

XLVI apara ncha mamAj nAnurUpaM nAcharitvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kashchin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nishamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadR□isho bhavati tadahaM yuShmAn j nA□payAmi|

XLVIII yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pAShANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagR□ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pAShANopari tiShThati|

XLIX kintu yaH kashchin mama kathAH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM vinA mR□i□dupari gR□ihanirmmAtrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgR□ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

VII

I tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAn sarvvAn upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravishati

II tadA shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR□itakalpaH pIDita AsIt|

III ataH senApati ryIsho rvArttAM nishamya dAsasyArogyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAchaH preShayAmAsa|

IV te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati|

V yataH sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu prIyate tathAsmatkR□ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn|

VI tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyaM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavyo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

VII ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati|

VIII yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti|

IX yIshuridaM vAkyaM shrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvAsamIdR□ishaM na prApnavaM|

X tataste preShitA gR□ihaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR□ishuH|

XI pare.ahani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke shiShyA anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH|

XII teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto lokA ekaM mR□itamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAtA cha vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan|

XIII prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

XIV tadA sa uvAcha he yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi|

XV tasmAt sa mR□ito janastatkShaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa|

XVI tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko mahAbhaviShyadvAdI madhye.asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagR□ihlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH|

XVII tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnashe|

XVIII tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeShu taM tadvR□ittAntaM j nApitavatsu

XIX sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati vakShyamANaM vAkyaM vaktuM preShayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH?

XX pashchAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preShitavAn|

XXI tasmin daNDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn svasthAn kR□itvA, anekAndhebhyashchakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha,

XXII yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi kha njAshcharANAni cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinAH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravANAni mR□itAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeShu susaMvAdaH prachAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

XXIII etAni yAni pashyathaH shR□iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam|

XXIV tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naDaM?

XXV yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkShmamR□iduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhu ṇjate cha te rAjadhAnIShu tiShThanti|

XXVI tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAn vadAmi;

XXVII pashya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan|

XXVIII ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH|

XXIX apara ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire|

XXX kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvvan|

XXXI atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR□ishAH?

XXXII ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vaMshIravAdiShma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR□ishaisteShAm upamA bhavati|

XXXIII yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam|

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR□ishyatAm|

XXXV kintu j nAnino j nAnaM nirdoShaM viduH|

XXXVI pashchAdekaH phirUshI yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR□ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH|

XXXVII etarhi tatphirUshino gR□ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda|

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshI manasA chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM

spR□ishati yA strI sA kA kIdR□ishI cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sA duShTA|

XL tadA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu|

XLI ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa|

XLII tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR□iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhi|

XLIII shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R□iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH|

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR□ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideShA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt|

XLV tvaM mAM nAchumbIH kintu yoShideShA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau chumbituM na vyaraMsta|

XLVI tva ncha madIyottamA Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideShA mama charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt|

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate|

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyaM pApamakShamyata|

XLIX tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kShamate ka eShaH?

L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kShemeNa vraja|

VIII

I apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prArebhe|

II tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gR□ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryyA yohanA shUshAnA

III prabhR□itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan|

IV anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe.amilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dR□iShTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kR□iShIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahir-jagAma,

V tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShi-tAni cha|

VI katipayAni bIjAni pAShANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnya NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH|

VII katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR□iddhya tAni jagrasuH|

VIII tadanyAni katipayabIjAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnya NkurayitvA shataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR□iNotu|

IX tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR□iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dR□iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dR□iShTAntena kathyante|

XI dR□iShTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA bIjas-varUpA|

XII ye kathAmAtraM shR□iNvanti kintu pashchAd vish-vasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR□idayAtR□i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH|

XIII ye kathaM shrutvA sAnandaM gR□ihlanti kintvabad-dhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pAShANabhUmisvarUpAH|

XIV ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena e□hikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH|

XV kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAn-taHkaraNaiH kathAM gR□ihlanti dhairyyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti cha ta evottamamR□itsvarUpAH|

XVI apara ncha pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA dIptiM pashyanti|

XVII yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR□ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR□ig gR□iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|

XVIII ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa shR□iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate|

XIX apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH

XX kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

XXI sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha|

XXII anantaraM ekadA yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH|

XXIII teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

XXIV athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa| tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR□itya sthirau babhUvatuH|

XXV sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdR□igayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati|

XXVI tataH paraM gAlIlpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe.avarohamAvAd

XXVII bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAkShAchchakAra| sa manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR□ihe cha na vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa|

XXVIII sa yIshuM dR□iShTvaiva chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya|

XXIX yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSham asakR□id dadhAra tasmAllokAH shR□i Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau|

XXX anantaraM yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH|

XXXI atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAj nApayAsmAn|

XXXII tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujaj nau|

XXXIII tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihAya varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijR□ihuH|

XXXIV tad dR□iShTvA shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha gatvA tatsarvvavR□ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXV tataH kiM vR□ittam etaddarshanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIshoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH|

XXXVI ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadR□ishuste tebhyaH sarvvavR□ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXVII tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma|

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayA nchakre

XXXIX kintu tadartham IshvaraH kIdR□i NmahAkarmma kR□itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayituM prArebhe|

XL atha yIshau parAvR□ityAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagR□ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekShA nchakrire|

XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipA Agatya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakAra,

XLII yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mR□itakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva|

XLIII dvAdashavarShANi pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparsha|

XLIV tasmAt tatkShaNAt tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH|

XLV tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM spR□iShTaH? tato.anekairana NgIkR□ite pitarastasya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH

santastava dehe gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR□iShTa_iti bhavAn kutaH pR□ichChati?

XLVI yIshuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spR□iShTo, yato mattaH shakti rnirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyi|

XLVII tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau|

XLVIII tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShIt tvaM kShemeNa yAhi|

XLIX yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchilloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava kanyA mR□itA guruM mA klishAna|

L kintu yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvasihi tasmAt sA jIviShyati|

LI atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaraM pitara ncha vinA, anyaM ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa|

LII apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanyA na mR□itA nidrAti|

LIII kintu sA nishchitaM mR□iteti j nAtvA te tamupajahasuH|

LIV pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR□itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR□itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiShTha,

LV tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu punarAgateShu sA tatkShaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha|

LVI tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH shaktimAdhipatya ncha dadau|

II apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNAmArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda|

III yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA gR□ihlIta|

IV yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata|

V tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM

viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkaM padadhUlIH sampAtayata|

VI atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramituM prArebhire|

VII etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR□ishamudvivije

VIII yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashAnAdudatiShThat| kechidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyalokA UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI samutthitaH|

IX kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro.ahamaChinadam idAnIM yasyedR□ikkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat|

X anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmANi chakrustAni yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma|

XI pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha|

XII apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyANi kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visR□ijatu|

XIII tadA sa uvAcha, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteShu na bhavati|

XIV tatra prAyeNa pa nchasahasrANi puruShA Asan|

XV tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanaiH paMktIkR□itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH|

XVI tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR□ihItvA svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAn kIrttayA nchakre bha NktA cha lokebhyaH pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva|

XVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR□iptiM gatA avashiShTAnA ncha dvAdasha DallakAn saMjagR□ihuH|

XVIII athaikadA nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI shmashAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kechid vadanti|

XX tadA sa uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH|

XXI tadA sa tAn dR□iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata|

XXII sa punaruvAcha, manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR□itIyadivase shmashAnAt tenotthAtavyam|

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR□ihItvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu|

XXIV yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati|

XXV kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

XXVII kintu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na dR□iShTavA mR□ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR□ishAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane.api daNDAyamAnAH santi|

XXVIII etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNAShTasu dineShu gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR□ihItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha|

XXIX atha tasya prArthanAkAle tasya mukhAkR□itiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM|

XXX apara ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR□iShTau

XXXI tau tena yirUshAlampure yo mR□ityuH sAdhiShyate tadIyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte|

XXXII tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR□iShTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiShThantau janau cha dadR□ishuH|

XXXIII atha tayorubhayo rgamanAkAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro.asmAkaM sthAne.asmin sthitiH shubhA, tata ekA tvadarthA, ekA mUsArthA, ekA eliyArthA, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa|

XXXIV apara ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH praveshAt te shasha Nkire|

XXXV tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta|

XXXVI iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR□ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH|

XXXVII pare.ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH|

XXXVIII teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kR□ipAdR□iShTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH|

XXXIX bhUtena dhR□itaH san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgachChanti cha, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati|

XL tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava shiShyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH|

XLI tadA yIshuravAdIt, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya|

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kR□itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa|

XLIII Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn babhAShe,

XLIV katheyaM yuShmAkaM karNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu samarpayiShyate|

XLV kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH|

XLVI tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gR□ihItvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH|

XLVII tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gR□ihItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

XLVIII yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkaM

madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnIte sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati|

XLIX apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dRiShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmitvAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha,

L taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkaM na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSho bhavati|

LI anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa|

LII tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM shomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivishuH|

LIII kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH|

LIV ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dRiShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA chakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati?

LV kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha|

LVI manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH|

LVII tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi|

LVIII tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti|

LIX tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmashAne sthApayituM mAmAdishatu|

LX tadA yIshuruvAcha, mRitA mRitAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatveshvarIyarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya|

LXI tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdishyai bhavatA|

LXII tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

X

I tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn|

II tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM|

III yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR̄ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yuShmAn prahiNomi|

IV yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gR̄ihlIta, mArgamadhye kamapi mA namata cha|

V apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasyAsya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata|

VI tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate|

VII apara ncha te yatki nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pItvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhR̄itim arhati; gR̄ihAd gR̄ihaM mA yAsyatha|

VIII anyachcha yuShmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha|

IX tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha|

X kintu kimapi puraM yuShmAsu praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha,

XI yuShmAkaM nagarIyA yA dhUlyo.asmAsu samalagan tA api yuShmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnIta|

XII ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati|

XIII hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR̄ishAni AshcharyyANi karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriShyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipya samupavishya samakhetsyanta|

XIV ato vichAradivase yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati|

XV he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi|

XVI yo jano yuShmAkaM vAkyaM gR□ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gR□ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmAkam avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti|

XVII atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vashIbhavanti|

XVIII tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham|

XIX pashyata sarpAn vR□ishchikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyaM shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati|

XX bhUtA yuShmAkaM vashIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata|

XXI tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapR□ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavatAM viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam|

XXII pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti|

XXIII tapaH paraM sa shiShyAn prati parAvR□itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pashyatha tato yuShmAkaM chakShUMShi dhanyAni|

XXIV yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha draShTumichchantopi draShTuM na prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH shrotumichchantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta|

XXV anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM?

XXVI yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdR□ik paThasi?

XXVII tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH sarvvachittaishcha prabhau

parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha|

XXVIII tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochaH, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi|

XXIX kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha,

XXX eko jano yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hR□itavantaH tamAhatya mR□itaprAyaM kR□itvA tyaktvA yayuH|

XXXI akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM dR□iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma|

XXXII ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma|

XXXIII kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dR□iShTvAdayata|

XXXIV tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipya kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravAsIyagR□iham AnIya taM siSheve|

XXXV parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgR□ihasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo.adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi|

XXXVI eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate?

XXXVII tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra| tadA yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAchara|

XXXVIII tataH paraM te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagR□ihe tasyAtithyaM chakAra|

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIshoH padasamIpa uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM shrotumArebhe|

XL kintu marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAShe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA ki nchidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu|

XLI tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi,

XLII kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| apara ncha yamuttamaM bhAgaM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA vR□itaH|

XI

I anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadishatu|

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pR□ithivyAmapi tavechchayA sarvvaM bhavatu|

III pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi|

IV yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva| asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSha|

V pashchAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustiShThati nishIthe cha tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati,

VI he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R□iNaM dehi;

VII tadA sa yadi gR□ihamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na shaknomi,

VIII tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiShThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati|

IX ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAsyate, mR□igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate|

X yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR□igayate sa evoddeshaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mochyate|

XI putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAShANaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR□ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka etAdR□ishaH pitAste?

XIII tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSho vAkyaM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AshcharyyaM menire|

XV kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XVI taM parIkShituM kechid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM darshayituM taM prArthayA nchakrire|

XVII tadA sa teShAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gR□ihasthA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti|

XVIII tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha|

XIX yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti|

XX kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati|

XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiShThati|

XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hR□itvA tasya dravyANi gR□ihlAti|

XXIII ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR□ihlAti sa vikirati|

XXIV apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR□igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR□ihAd AgatohaM punastad gR□ihaM parAvR□itya yAmi|

XXV tato gatvA tad gR□ihaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR□iShTvA

XXVI tatkShaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te cha tadgR□ihaM pavishya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuShyasya prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatarA bhavati|

XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAchinnArI tamuchchaiHsvaraM provAcha, yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe.adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva dhanyA|

XXVIII kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyAH|

XXIX tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duShTalokAshchihnaM

draShTumichChanti kintu yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate|

XXX yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eShAM samIpe manuShyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati|

XXXI vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR□ithivyAH sImAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano.asmin sthAne vidyate|

XXXII apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivIyalokA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano.asmin sthAne vidyate|

XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR□ihapraveshibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati|

XXXIV dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu ryadi malImasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati|

XXXV asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava|

XXXVI yataH sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojjvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati|

XXXVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavivesha|

XXXVIII kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmA NkShIt etad dR□iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene|

XXXIX tadA prabhustaM provAcha yUyaM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM tiShThati|

XL he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja?

XLI tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR□ite yuShmAkaM sarvvANi shuchitAM yAsyanti|

XLII kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAkAnA ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamaM

pAlayitvA sheShasyAla NghanaM yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt|

XLIII hA hA phirUshino yUyaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu prIyadhve|

XLIV vata kapaTino.adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmashAnam anupalabhya tadupari gachChanti yUyam tAdRigaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha|

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAkyenedRishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi|

XLVI tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuShANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekA NgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRishatha|

XLVII hanta yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino.avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha|

XLVIII tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruShANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyaM teShAM shmashAnAni nirmmAtha|

XLIX ataeva Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti|

L etasmAt kAraNAt hAbilaH shoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM

LI jagataH sRiShTimArabhya pRithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eShAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti|

LII hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM j nAnasya ku nchikAM hRitvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH|

LIII itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha satarkAH

LIV santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doShaM dharttamichchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

XII

I tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko .anyeShAmupari patitum upachakrame; tadA yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe, yUyaM phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata|

II yato yanna prakAshayiShyate tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|

III andhakAre tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA dIptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata gR□ihapR□iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate|

IV he bandhavo yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiShTa|

V tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH sharIraM nAshayitvA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta|

VI pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na vismarati|

VII yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH|

VIII aparaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svIkaroti manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt taM svIkariShyati|

IX kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM sAkShAnmAm asvIkaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvIkariShyAmi|

X anyachcha yaH kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na bhaviShyati|

XI yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM vichArakartR□irAjyakartR□iNAM sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayiShyatha chetyatra mA chintayata;

XII yato yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati|

XIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR□ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavAn|

XIV kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn?

XV anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati|

XVI pashchAd dR□iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni|

XVII tataH sa manasA chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi?

XVIII tatovadad itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bha NktvA bR□ihadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyANi cha sthApayiShyAmi|

XIX aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyANi sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvIshvarastam avadat,

XX re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviShyanti?

XXI ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR□itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR□ishaH|

XXII atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa|

XXIII bhakShyAjjIvanaM bhUShaNAchCharIra ncha shreShThaM bhavati|

XXIV kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM?

XXV apara ncha bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayituM shaknoti, etAdR□isho lAko yuShmAkaM madhye kosti?

XXVI ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha?

XXVII anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya sadR□isho vibhUShito nAsIt|

XXVIII adya kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUllyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR□iNaM, tasmai yadIshvara itthaM bhUShayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuShmAna kiM na paridhApayiShyati?

XXIX ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdigdhva ncha|

XXX jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvANi cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkaM pitA jAnAti|

XXXI ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTA bhavata tathA kR□ite sarvvANyetAni dravyANi yuShmabhyaM pradAyiShyante|

XXXII he kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkaM pituH sammatirasti|

XXXIII ataeva yuShmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITAshcha na kShAyayanti tAdR□ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake .akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha;

XXXIV yato yatra yuShmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkaM manaH|

XXXV apara ncha yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata;

XXXVI prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayituM yathA bhR□ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUyamapi tiShThata|

XXXVII yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayiShyati|

XXXVIII yadi dvitIye tR□itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyAH|

XXXIX apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR□ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nijagR□ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta|

XL ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati|

XLI tadA pitaraH paprachCha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR□iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

XLII tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShaNAya yaM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR□isho vishvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIshaH kosti?

XLIII prabhurAgatya yam etAdR□ishe karmmaNi pravR□ittaM drakShyati saeva dAso dhanyaH|

XLIV ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariShyati|

XLV kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate,

XLVI tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekShiShyate yasmin kShaNe so.achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kR□itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati|

XLVII yo dAsaH prabhe□rAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati;

XLVIII kintu yo jano.aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahIShyate, mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante|

XLIX ahaM pR□ithivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA?

L kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi|

LI melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi|

LII yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH pR□ithag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUlA dvau janau cha trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviShyanti|

LIII pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakShA kanyA cha mAtu rvipakShA bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhvA vipakShA badhUshcha shvashrvA vipakShA bhaviShyati|

LIV sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR□iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR□iShTi rbhaviShyati tatastathaiva jAyate|

LV aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH sopi jAyate|

LVI re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNaM boddhuM shaknutha,

LVII kintu kAlasyAsya lakShaNaM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na nyAShyaM vichArayatha?

LVIII apara ncha vivAdinA sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpaM gachChan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR□itvA vichArayituH samIpaM nayati| vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

LIX tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

XIII

I apara ncha pIlAto yeShAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlIlIyAnAM vR□ittAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yIshave kathayAmAsuH|

II tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdR□ishI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve?

III yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha|

IV apara ncha shIlohanAmna uchchagR□ihasya patanAd ye.aShTAdashajanA mR□itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo.adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve?

V yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha|

VI anantaraM sa imAM dR□iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhya ekamuDumbaravR□ikShaM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmAsa,

VII kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhR□ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vR□ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhi|

VIII tato bhR□ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi|

IX tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pashchAt Chetsyasi|

X atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati

XI tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyAShTAdashavarShANi yAvat kenApyupAyena R□iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbalA strI,

XII tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava|

XIII tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA R□ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe|

XIV kintu vishrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM

tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata|

XV tadA pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vR̄iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

XVI tarhyAShTAdashavatsarAn yAvat shaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyaM nArI kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA?

XVII eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakShAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tena kR̄itasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando.abhavat|

XVIII anantaraM sovadad Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR̄ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi?

XIX yat sarShapabIjaM gR̄ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjama NkuritaM sat mahAvR̄ikSho.ajAyata, tatastasya shAkhAsu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR̄ishena sarShapabIjena tulyaM|

XX punaH kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR̄ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR̄ihItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa,

XXI tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyAp-noti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM|

XXII tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR̄itvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma|

XXIII tadA kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante?

XXIV tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSh-TuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti|

XXV gR̄ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativak-Shyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi|

XXVI tadA yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vayaM bhe̱janaM pAna ncha kR̄itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn|

XXVII kintu sa vakShyati, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata|

XXVIII tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUba ncha sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR̄itAn dR̄iShTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha kariShyatha|

XXIX apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadakShiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti|

XXX pashyatetthaM sheShIyA lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIyA lokAshcha sheShA bhaviShyanti|

XXXI apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH, bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati|

XXXII tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo.arogiNaH kR□itvA tR□itIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata|

XXXIII tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdI na ghAniShyate|

XXXIV he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH svashAvakAn saMgR□ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aichChaM kintu tvaM naichChaH|

XXXV pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

XIV

I anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR□ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkShitum Arebhire|

II tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH|

III tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH|

IV tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kR□itvA visasarja;

V tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR□iShabho vA ched gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatkShaNaM sa kiM taM notthApayiShyati?

VI tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH|

VII apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda,

VIII tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekShIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte

IX nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyaM ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM sa Nkuchito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveShTum udyaMsyasi|

X asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA.apradhAnasthAna upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM mAnyo bhaviShyasi|

XI yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate|

XII tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR□ite nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR□i□gaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kR□ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati|

XIII kintu yadA bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya,

XIV tata AshiShaM lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase|

XV anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH|

XVI tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhe□jyaM kR□itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa|

XVII tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgachChata|

XVIII kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM kR□itvA kShamAM prArthayA nchakrire| prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya|

XIX anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dashavR□iShAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya|

XX aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na shaknomi|

XXI pashchAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR□ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR□ihapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya|

XXII tato dAso.avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti|

XXIII tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vR□ikShamUlAni cha yAtvA madIyagR□ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya|

XXIV ahaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati|

XXV anantaraM bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXVI yaH kashchin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAshcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati|

XXVII yaH kashchit svIyaM krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati|

XXVIII durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkaM madhya etAdR□ishaH kosti?

XXIX noched bhittiM kR□itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati,

XXX tarhi mAnuShoyaM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR□itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti|

XXXI apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrANi sainyAni gR□ihItvA viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavishya na vichArayati etAdR□isho bhUmipatiH kaH?

XXXII yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta|

XXXIII tadvad yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati|

XXXIV lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati?

XXXV tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipanti| yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR□iNotu|

XV

I tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChan|

II tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR□itvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte|

III tadA sa tebhya imAM dR□iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

IV kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya uddeshaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR□isho loko yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

V tasyoddeshaM prApya hR□iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

VI hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata|

VII tadvadahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdR□ishaikonashatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya Anandastasmad ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge .adhikAnando jAyate|

VIII apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gR□ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR□ishI yoShit kAste?

IX prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata|

X tadvadahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate|

XI apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM,

XII tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau|

XIII katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR□ihya dUradeshaM gatvA duShTAcharaNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAshayAmAsa|

XIV tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadashA bhavitum Arebhe|

XV tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshIyaM gR□ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM preShayAmAsa|

XVI kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha|

XVII sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujo dAsA yatheSh-TaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH |

XVIII ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pA-pamakaravam

XIX tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kR□itvA sthApaya |

XX pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatasta-sya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gR□ihItvA taM chuchumba cha |

XXI tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha |

XXII kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavas-trANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA NgurIyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata;

XXIII puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma |

XXIV yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAri-tashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire |

XXV tatkAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt | atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR□ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutvA

XXVI dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachCha, kiM kAraNa-masya?

XXVII tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn |

XXVIII tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa |

XXIX tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH;

XXX kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava sam-pattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimit-taM puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn |

XXXI tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava |

XXXII kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mR□itaH punarajIvId hAri-tashcha bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnan-dau karttum uchitamasmAkam |

XVI

I apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya gR□ihakAryyAdhIshe sampatterapavyaye.apavAdite sati

II tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR□iNomi sA kIdR□ishI? tvaM gR□ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR□ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsyasi|

III tadA sa gR□ihakAryyAdhIsho manasA chintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR□ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye.ahaM? mR□idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye.ahaM|

IV ataeva mayi gR□ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate|

V pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam?

VI tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakatailAni; tadA gR□ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAnIya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha|

VII pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdID ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya ashItiM likha|

VIII tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR□itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle.adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti|

IX ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti|

X yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye.avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavishvAsyo bhavati|

XI ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayiShyati?

XII yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuShmabhyaM ko dAsyati?

XIII kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo.anyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR□itya tadanyaM tuchChIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha|

XIV tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH|

XV tataH sa uvAcha, yUyaM manuShyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAnIshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAm ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR□iNyaM|

XVI yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH prabhR□iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati cha|

XVII varaM nabhasaH pR□ithivyAshcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati|

XVIII yaH kashchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gachChati|

XIX eko dhanI manuShyaH shuklAni sUkShmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhuMktApivachcha|

XX sarvvA Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat;

XXI atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan|

XXII kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH|

XXIII pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara ncha vilokya ruvannuvAcha;

XXIV he pitar ibrAhIm anugR□ihya a NgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM shItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi|

XXV tadA ibrAhIm babhAShe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati|

XXVI aparamapi yuShmAkam asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichChedo.asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknuvanti|

XXVII tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi

XXVIII te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya|

XXIX tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM|

XXX tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mR□italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti|

XXXI tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na manyante tarhi mR□italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

XVII

I itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati|

II eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM|

III yUyaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava ki nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva|

IV punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR□itvo.aparAdhyati kintu saptakR□itva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva|

V tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM vishvAsaM varddhaya|

VI prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkamAj nAvaho bhaviShyati|

VII aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pashUn chArayitvA kShetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkam etAdR□ishaH kosti?

VIII vara ncha pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmIdR□ishIM kiM na vakShyati?

IX tena dAsena prabhorAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR□ite prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA|

X itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR□iteShu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kR□itaM|

XI sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiroNgAlIlpradeshamadhyena gachChati,

XII etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAkShAt kR□itvA

XIII dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn|

XIV tataH sa tAn dR□iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt pariShkR□itAH|

XV tadA teShAmekaH svaM svasthaM dR□iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIsho rguNAnanuvadan tachcharaNAdhobhUmau papAta;

XVI sa chAsIt shomiroNI|

XVII tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR□itAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata|

XIX tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR□itavAn|

XX atha kadeshvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatIti phirUshibhiH pR□iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryyadarshanena na bhaviShyati|

XXI ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti vAkyaM lokA vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkam antarevAste|

XXII tataH sa shiShyAn jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate, IdR□ikkAla AyAti|

XXIII tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyaM lokA vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha|

XXIV yatastaDid yathAkAshaikadishyudiya tadanyAmapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAshiShyate|

XXV kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so.avaj nAtavyaH|

XXVI nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati|

XXVII yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMshcha;

XXVIII itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR□ihanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,

XXIX kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR□iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAshayat

XXX tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati|

XXXI tadA yadi kashchid gR□ihopari tiShThati tarhi sa gR□ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu|

XXXII loTaH patnIM smarata|

XXXIII yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati|

XXXIV yuShmAnahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate|

XXXV striyau yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayorekA dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate|

XXXVI puruShau kShetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate|

XXXVII tadA te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gR□idhrA milanti|

XVIII

I apara ncha lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshunA dR□iShTAnta ekaH kathitaH|

II kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata|

III atha tatpuravAsinI kAchidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurvviti nivedayAmAsa|

IV tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR□itavAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye

V tathApyeShA vidhavA mAM klishnAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariShyati|

VI pashchAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM|

VII Ishvarasya ye .abhiruchitalokA divAnishaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati?

VIII yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pR□ithivyAM kimIdR□ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati?

IX ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtvA parAn tuchChIkurvvanti etAdR□igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dR□iShTAntaM kathayAmAsa|

X ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau|

XI tato.asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XII saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa|

XIII kintu sa karasa nchAyi dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa|

XIV yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR□ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate|

XV atha shishUnAM gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR□iShTvAnetR□in tarjayAmAsuH,

XVI kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR□ishAH|

XVII ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH sadR□isho bhUtvA IshvararAjyaM na gR□ihlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti|

XVIII aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XIX yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati|

XX paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi|

XXI tadA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA etA AcharAmi|

XXII iti kathAM shrutvA yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava|

XXIII kintvetAM kathAM shrutvA sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt|

XXIV tadA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR□iShTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR□ig duShkaraH|

XXV IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshAt sUcheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare|

XXVI shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate?

XXVII sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNAshakyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM|

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino.abhavAma|

XXIX tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR□ihaM pitarau bhrAtR□igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktavA

XXX iha kAle tato.adhikaM parakAle .anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR□ishaH kopi nAsti|

XXXI anantaraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiShyate;

XXXII vastutastu so.anyadeshIyAnAM hasteShu samarpayiShyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR□itya taM haniShyanti cha,

XXXIII kintu tR□itIyadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsyati|

XXXIV etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM na shekuH teShAM nikaTe.aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha|

XXXV atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot

XXXVI sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM shrutvA tatkAraNaM pR□iShTavAn|

XXXVII nAsaratIyayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe,

XXXVIII he dAyUdaH santAna yIsho mAM dayasva|

XXXIX tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XL tadA yIshuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha|

XLI tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho.ahaM draShTuM labhai|

XLII tadA yIshuruvAcha, dR□iShTishaktiM gR□ihANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR□itavAn|

XLIII tatastatkShaNAt tasya chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

XIX

I yadA yIshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChaMstadA

II sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko

III yIshuH kIdR□igiti draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarshanamaprApya

IV yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe.agre dhAvitvA taM draShTum uDumbaratarumAruroha|

V pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dR□iShTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM shIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM|

VI tataH sa shIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha|

VII tad dR□iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duShTalokagR□ihaM gachChati|

VIII kintu sakkeyo daNDAyamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kR□itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA gR□ihItaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi|

IX tadA yIshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno.ataH kAraNAd adyAsya gR□ihe trANamupasthitaM|

X yad hAritaM tat mR□igayituM rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra AgatavAn|

XI atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR□ibhyaH punardR□iShTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa|

XII kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gR□ihItvA punarAgantuM dUradeshaM jagAma|

XIII yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha|

XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH|

XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha|

XVI tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH|

XVII tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava|

XVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH |

XIX tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava |

XX tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM |

XXI tvaM kR□ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR□ihlAsi, yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH |

XXII tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gR□ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR□ishaH kR□ipaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi,

XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kR□ite.aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam |

XXIV pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta |

XXV te prochuH prabho.asya dashamudrAH santi |

XXVI yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate .adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiShyate |

XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakShaM saMharata |

XXVIII ityupadeshakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau |

XXIX tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA preShayAmAsa,

XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM |

XXXI tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabhe□ratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXII tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathA□nusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau |

XXXIII gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH, gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH?

XXXIV tAvUchatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXV pashchAt tau taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnIya tatpR□iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIshumArohayAmAsatuH |

XXXVI atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum Arebhire |

XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH pUrvvadR□iShTAni mahAkarmmANi smR□itvA,

XXXVIII yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM sarvvochche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe|

XXXIX tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya|

XL sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiShThanti tarhi pAShANA uchaiH kathAH kathayiShyanti|

XLI pashchAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda,

XLII hA hA chet tvamagre.aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNesmin tattava dR□iShTeragocharam bhavati|

XLIII tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM chaturdikShu prAchIreNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti

XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha tvanmadhye pAShANaikopi pAShANopari na sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR□isha upasthAsyati|

XLV atha madhyemandiraM pravishya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan

XLVI avadat madgR□ihaM prArthanAgR□ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha|

XLVII pashchAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAchInAshcha taM nAshayituM chicheShTire;

XLVIII kintu tadupadeshe sarvve lokA niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAshaM prApuH|

XX

I athaikadA yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatya paprachchuH

II kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat? tadasmAn vada|

III sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAmekAM pR□ichchAmi tasyottaraM vadata|

IV yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto jAtaM?

V tataste mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati|

VI yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pAShANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti sarvve dR□iDhaM jAnanti|

VII ataeva te pratyUchuH kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH|

VIII tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomIti cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi|

IX atha lokAnAM sAkShAt sa imAM dR□iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR□itvA tat kShetraM kR□iShIvalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradeshaM jagAma|

X atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kR□iShIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kR□iShIvalAstaM prahR□itya riktahastaM visasarjuH|

XI tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR□itya kuvyavahR□itya riktahastaM visasR□ijuH|

XII tataH sa tR□itIyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM kR□itvA bahi rnichikShipuH|

XIII tadA kShetrapati rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR□iShTvA samAdariShyante|

XIV kintu kR□iShIvalAstaM nirIkShya parasparaM vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgachChatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviShyati|

XV tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM kariShyati?

XVI sa Agatya tAn kR□iShIvalAn hatvA pareShAM hasteShu tatkShetraM samarpayiShyati; iti kathAM shrutvA te .avadan etAdR□ishI ghaTanA na bhavatu|

XVII kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya shAstrIyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

XVIII aparaM tatpAShANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate kintu yasyopari sa pAShANaH patiShyati sa tena dhUlivach chUrNIbhaviShyati|

XIX sosmAkaM viruddhaM dR□iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH|

XX ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR□itvA taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya samIpe preShayAmAsuH|

XXI tadA te taM paprachChuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH|

XXII kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA?

XXIII sa teShAM va nchanaM j nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkShadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darshayata|

XXIV iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma cha kasya? te.avadan kaisarasya|

XXV tadA sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta|

XXVI tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatkathAyAH kamapi doShaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH|

XXVII apara ncha shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH,

XXVIII he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMsham utpAdayiShyati|

XXIX tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau|

XXX atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR□itIyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha;

XXXI itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyAH santo mamruH|

XXXII sheShe sA strI cha mamAra|

XXXIII ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt|

XXXIV tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti

XXXV kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti,

XXXVI te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadR□ishAshcha bhavanti|

XXXVII adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara IbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktvA mR□itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha|

XXXVIII ataeva ya IshvaraH sa mR□itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi|

XXXIX iti shrutvA kiyantodhyApakA UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn|

XL itaH paraM taM kimapi praShTaM teShAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt|

XLI pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIShTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti?

XLII yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha|

XLIII iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe.avadat|

XLIV ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

XLV pashchAd yIshuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha,

XLVI ye.adhyApakA dIrghaparichchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTapaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane bhojanagR□ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha prIyante

XLVII vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA Chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teShAmugradaNDo bhaviShyati|

XXI

I atha dhanilokA bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati,

II etarhi kAchiddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha|

III tato yIshuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakShepsIt,

IV yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit nyak-ShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayapanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsIt|

V apara ncha uttamaprastarairutsR□iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte sa pratyuvAcha

VI yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pAShANaikopyanyapAShANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti|

VII tadA te paprachchuH, he guro ghaTanedR□ishI kadA bhaviShyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhav-iShyati?

VIII tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuShmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khIShTohami-tyuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM pashchAnmA gachchata|

IX yuddhasyopaplavasya cha vArttAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati |

X apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tadA deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjyasya vipakShatvena rAjyam utthAsyati,

XI nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShaNAni cha prakAshayiShyante |

XII kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuShmAn dhR itvA tADayiShyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyA ncha samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn bhUpAnAM shAsakAnA ncha sammukhaM neShyanti cha |

XIII sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati ghaTiShyante |

XIV tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta |

XV vipakShA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha kart-tuM na shakShyanti tAdR ishaM vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyaM dAsyAmi |

XVI ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhve; tataste yuShmAkaM ka nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti |

XVII mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam R itIyiShyadhve |

XVIII kintu yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshaikopi na vinaMkShy-ati,

XIX tasmAdeva dhairyyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rak-Shata |

XX apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiShyatha |

XXI tadA yihUdAdeshasthA lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyantA, ye cha grAme tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu,

XXII yatastadA samuchitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANi likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti |

XXIII kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate |

XXIV vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lap-syante baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyiShyante cha ki nchAnyadeshIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiShyate |

XXV sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShaNAdi bhaviShyanti, bhuvi sarvvadeshIyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vIchInAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti|

XXVI bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitvA manujA bhiyAmR□itakalpA bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti|

XXVII tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti|

XXVIII kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati|

XXIX tatastenaitadR□iShTAntakathA kathitA, pashyata uDumbarAdivR□ikShANAM

XXX navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dR□iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha,

XXXI tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR□iShTe satIshvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha|

XXXII yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante|

XXXIII nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati|

XXXIV ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha sAMmArikachintAbhishcha yuShmAkaM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata|

XXXV pR□ithivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati|

XXXVI yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM|

XXXVII apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat|

XXXVIII tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachChan|

XXII

I apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite

II pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH|

III etastin samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt

IV sa gatvA yathA yIshuM teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha saha chakAra|

V tena te tuShTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH|

VI tataH so NgIkR□itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathAvakAshaM cheShTitumArebhe|

VII atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine

VIII yIshuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM|

IX tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechChA?

X tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditvA niveshanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM,

XI yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA□ kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR□ichChati|

XII tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM|

XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR□iShdvA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH|

XIV atha kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn

XV mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR□itA|

XVI yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvarArAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye|

XVII tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR□ihlIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata|

XVIII yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IshvarArAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi|

XIX tataH pUpaM gR□ihItvA IshvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bha NktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM|

XX atha bhojanAnte tAdR□ishaM pAtraM gR□ihItvAvadat, yuShmatkR□ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM|

XXI pashyata yo mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati|

XXII yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuShyapu□trasya gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati|

XXIII tadA teShAM ko jana etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire|

XXIV aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat|

XXV asmAt kAraNAt sovadat, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR□itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti cha|

XXVI kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu|

XXVII bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye.ahaM parichAraka_ivAsmi|

XXVIII apara ncha yuyaM mama parIkShAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA

XXIX etatkAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi|

XXX tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyelIyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyadhve|

XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya tita_unA dhAnyAnIva yuShmAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat,

XXXII kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtR□iNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru|

XXXIII tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mR□iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi|

XXXIV tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase|

XXXV aparaM sa paprachCha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukA ncha vinA yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te prochuH kasyApi na|

XXXVI tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR□ipANo□ nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH|

XXXVII yato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAstrIyaM vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati|

XXXVIII tadA te prochuH prabho pashya imau kR□ipANau| tataH sovadad etau yatheShTau|

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH|

XL tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parIkShAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XLI pashchAt sa tasmAd ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayA nchakre,

XLII he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu|

XLIII tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darshanaM dadau|

XLIV pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardR□iDhaM prArthayA nchakre, tasmAd bR□ihachChoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pR□ithivyAM patitumArebhire|

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dR□iShTvAvadat

XLVI kuto nidrAtha? parIkShAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM|

XLVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm agre chalitvA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau|

XLVIII tadA yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi?

XLIX tadA yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH?

L tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichCheda|

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIshustasya shrutiM spR□iShTvA svasyaM chakAra|

LII pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUyaM kR□ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR□ihItvA mAM kiM choraM dharttumAyAtAH?

LIII yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire.atiShThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravR॒ittAH, kintvidAnIM yuShmAkaM samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti|

LIV atha te taM dhR॒itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA

LV bR॒ihatkoShThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviShTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivesha|

LVI atha vahnisannidhau samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirIkShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge.asthAt|

LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi|

LVIII kShaNAntare.anyajanastaM dR॒iShTvAbravIt tvamapi teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi|

LIX tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eSha tasya sa NgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIlIyo lokaH|

LX tadA pitara uvAcha he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva|

LXI tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkShite kR॒ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyaM pitaraH smR॒itvA

LXII bahirgatvA mahAkhedena chakranda|

LXIII tadA yai ryIshurdhR॒itaste tamupahasya prahart-tumArebhire|

LXIV vastreNa tasya dR॒ishau baddhvA kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR॒itvA paprachChuH, kaste kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR॒itavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada|

LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyaM vaktu-mArebhire|

LXVI atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR॒itvA madhyesabhaM yIshu-mAnIya paprachChuH, tvam abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada|

LXVII sa pratyuvAcha, mayA tasminnukte.api yUyaM na vishvasiShyatha|

LXVIII kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR॒iShTe.api mAM na taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha|

LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvashaktimata Ish-varasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati|

LXX tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM|

LXXI tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkShye.ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkShyaM prAptam|

XXIII

I tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArebhire,

II svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM|

III tadA pIlAtastaM pR□iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn|

IV tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn|

V tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR□ittiM grAhItavAn|

VI tadA pIlAto gAlIlapradeshasya nAma shrutvA paprachCha, kimayaM gAlIlIyo lokaH?

VII tataH sa gAlIlpradeshIyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIshuM preShayAmAsa|

VIII tadA herod yIshuM vilokya santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR□ittAntashravaNAt tasya ki ni□chadAshcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM kR□itvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsaM kR□itavAn|

IX tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha|

X atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire|

XI herod tasya senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot|

XII pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam|

XIII pashchAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya babhAShe,

XIV rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktvA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiShTa kintu pashyata yuShmAkaM samakSham asya vichAraM kR□itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH,

XV yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahe□tukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM|

XVI tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi|

XVII tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitavyaH|

XVIII iti hetoste prochchairekadA prochuH, enaM dUrIkR□itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya|

XIX sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt|

XX kintu pIlAto yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha|

XXI tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH|

XXII tataH sa tR□itIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kR□itavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi|

XXIII tathApi te punarenaM krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairdR□iDhaM prArthayA nchakrire;

XXIV tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adidesha|

XXV rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitvA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat|

XXVI atha te yIshuM gR□ihItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM shimonAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhR□itvA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH|

XXVII tato lo□kAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH|

XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha ruditi;

XXIX pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR□ishI rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti|

XXX tadA he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR□ishIM lokA vakShyanti|

XXXI yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate?

XXXII tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH|

XXXIII aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH|

XXXIV tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR□itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR□ihuH|

XXXV tatra lokasaMghastiShThan dadarsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn rakShitavAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito .abhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu|

XXXVI tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAcha,

XXXVII chettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSha|

XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM yUnAnIyaromIyebrIyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve.asthApyata|

XXXIX tadobhayapArshvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA ncha rakSha|

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi,

XLI yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM|

XLII atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM smaratu|

XLIII tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi|

XLIV apara ncha dvitIyayAmAt tR□itIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt sarvvadesho.andhakAreNAvR□ito

XLV mandirasya yavanikA cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva|

XLVI tato yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau|

XLVII tadaitA ghaTanA dR□iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuShya AsIt|

XLVIII atha yAvanto lokA draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR□iShTvA vakSHaHsu karAghAtaM kR□itvA vyAchuTya gatAH|

XLIX yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAlIlastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadR□ishuH|

L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamANo

LI yihUdideshIyo .arimathIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantrI bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn

LII pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdehaM yayAche|

LIII pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasA saMveShTya yatra kopi mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAte shmashAne tadasthApayat|

LIV taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha samIpaH|

LV aparaM yIshunA sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tachcha dR□iShTvA

LVI vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni kR□itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmaM chakruH|

XXIV

I atha saptAhaprathamadine.atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gR□ihItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH|

II kintu shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAritaM dR□iShTvA

III tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya

IV vyAkulA bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau

V tasmAttAH sha NkAyuktA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR□itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR□igayatha?

VI sotra nAsti sa udasthAt|

VII pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR□itIyadivase shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galIli tiShThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata|

VIII tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA|

IX anantaraM shmashAnAd gatvA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH|

X magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya etAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH

XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait|

XII tadA pitara utthAya shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha; tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe|

XIII tasminneva dine dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachchantau

XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM

XV tayorAlApavichArayoH kAle yIshurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma

XVI kintu yathA tau taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR□iShTiH saMruddhA|

XVII sa tau pR□iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNNau kiM vichArayantau gachchathaH?

XVIII tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure.adhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavideshI kiM tadvR□ittAntaM na jAnAsi?

XIX sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviShyadvAdI Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt

XX tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjakA vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadIyA ghaTanAH;

XXI kintu ya isrAyelIyalokAn uddhArayiShyati sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR□itA | tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM |

XXII adhikantvasmAkaM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo.asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM;

XXIII tAH pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dR□iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn |

XXIV tatosmAkaM kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata te.api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR□iShTavantaH kintu taM nApashyan |

XXV tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyaM pratyetuM vilambamAnau;

XXVI etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrIShTasya na nyAyyA?

XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa |

XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite

XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gR□ihaM yayau |

XXX pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM gR□ihItvA IshvaraguNAn jagAda ta ncha bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau |

XXXI tadA tayo rdR□iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe |

XXXII tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat?

XXXIII tau tatkShaNAdutthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAm ekAdashAnAM sa NginA ncha darshanaM jAtaM |

XXXIV te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone darshanamadAchcha|

XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya cha sarvvavR□ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte|

XXXVI itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yIshuH svayaM teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAcha,

XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushcha|

XXXVIII sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH?

XXXIX eShohaM, mama karau pashyata varaM spR□iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR□ishAni pashyatha tAdR□ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi|

XL ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa|

XLI te.asambhavaM j nAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM ki nchidasti?

XLII tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu cha daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd bubhuje

XLIV kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gItapustake cha mayi yAni sarvvANi vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakShamabhUt|

XLV atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrIShTenetthaM mR□itiyAtanA bhoktavyA tR□itIyadine cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmnA yirUshAlamAmArabhya sarvvadeshe manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH,

XLVIII eShu sarvveShu yUyaM sAkShiNaH|

XLIX apara ncha pashyata pitrA yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata|

L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhe

LI AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH pR□ithag bhUtvA svargAya nIto.abhavat|

LII tadA te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM pratyAjagmuH|

LIII tato nirantaraM mandire tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam Arebhire| iti||

yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva|

II sa AdAvIshvareNa sahAsIt|

III tena sarvvaM vastu sasR□ije sarvveShu sR□iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR□iShTaM nAsti|

IV sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH

V tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakAras-tanna jagrAha|

VI yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa pre-ShayA nchakre|

VII tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjy-otiShi pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat,

VIII sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtumAgamat|

IX jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH|

X sa yajjagadasR□ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan|

XI nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR□ihlan|

XII tathApi ye ye tamagR□ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt|

XIII teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAShAnna mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat|

XIV sa vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAb-hyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma|

XV tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAk-Shyamidam adAM sa eShaH|

XVI apara ncha tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kra-mashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH|

XVII mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH saty-atva ncha yIshukhrIShTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM|

XVIII kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH kroDastho.advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat|

XIX tvaM kaH? iti vAkyaM preShTuM yadA yihUdIyalokA yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH,

XX tadA sa svIkR□itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta itya NgIkR□itavAn|

XXI tadA te.apR□ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste.apR□ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH|

XXII tadA te.apR□ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi?

XXIII tadA sovadat| parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdI likhitavAn soham|

XXIV ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH|

XXV tadA te.apR□ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH?

XXVI tato yohan pratyavochat, toye.ahaM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR□isha eko jano yuShmAkaM madhya upatiShThati|

XXVII sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi|

XXVIII yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata|

XXIX pare.ahani yohan svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata|

XXX yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so.avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM|

XXXI aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgachCham|

XXXII punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiShThantaM cha dR□iShTavAnaham|

XXXIII nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati|

XXXIV avastannirIkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi|

XXXV pare.ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan

XXXVI yishuM gachChantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM|

XXXVII imAM kathAM shrutvA dvau shiShyau yIshoH pashchAd IyatuH|

XXXVIII tato yIshuH parAvR□itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR□iShTvA pR□iShTavAn yuvAM kiM gaveshayathaH? tAvapR□ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati?

XXXIX tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR□itIyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge.asthAtAM|

XL yau dvau yohano vAkyaM shrutvA yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH

XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonaM sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTam arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR□itavantaH|

XLII pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIshustaM dR□iShTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati|

XLIII pare.ahani yIshau gAlIlaM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvochat mama pashchAd AgachCha|

XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt|

XLV pashchAt philipo nithanelaM sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM|

XLVI tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo .avochat etya pashya|

XLVII apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpaM tam AgachChantaM dR□iShTvA vyAhR□itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH|

XLVIII tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle.asthAstadA tvAmadarsham|

XLIX nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA|

L tato yIshu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR□iShTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM

vyashvasIH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyANi kAryyANi drakShyasi|

LI anyachchAvAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

II

I anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAtA tiShThat|

II tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan|

III tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd yIshormAtA tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti|

IV tadA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati|

V tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta|

VI tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pAShANamayAni ShaDvR□ihatpAtrANiAsan|

VII tadA yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan|

VIII atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan|

IX apara ncha tajjalaM kathaM drAkShAraso.abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata,

X lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkShArasaM dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasmA ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasaM sthApayasi|

XI itthaM yIshurgAlIlapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan|

XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat|

XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat|

XIV tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakShchopaviShTAn vilokya

XV rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR□itavAn|

XVI vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkR□itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo.akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugR□ihaM vANijyagR□ihaM mA kArShTa|

XVII tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM shAstrIyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran|

XVIII tataH param yihUdIyalokA yIShimavadan tavamidR□ishakarmmakaraNAt kiM chihnamasmAn darshayasi?

XIX tato yIshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye.ahaM tad utthApayiShyAmi|

XX tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi?

XXI kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn|

XXII sa yadetAdR□ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadIyotthAne sati smR□itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH|

XXIII anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM|

XXIV kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait|

XXV sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

III

I nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshI kShaNadAyAM

II yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAshcharyyakarmmANi kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na shakyante|

III tadA yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na shaknoti|

IV tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR□iddho bhUtvA kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna rmAtR□irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti?

V yIshuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti|

VI mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva|

VII yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH|

VIII sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvve-ShAM manujAnAM janma bhavati|

IX tadA nikadImaH pR□iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti?

X yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvAPi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi?

XI tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR□ihyate|

XII etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vish-vasiShyatha?

XIII yaH svarge.asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAn-avatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat|

XIV apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthAPi-tavAn manuShyaputro.api tathaivotthAPitavyaH;

XV tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so.avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

XVI Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so.avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

XVII Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn|

XVIII ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa daNDArho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDArho bhavati,yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitIya-putrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti|

XIX jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR□iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati|

XX yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAchArasya dR□iShTatvAt sa jyotirR□ItIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

XXI kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANIshvareNa kR□itAnIti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti|

XXII tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yi-hUdIyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata|

XXIII tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan|

XXIV tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH|

XXV apara ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

XXVI he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti cha|

XXVII tadA yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti|

XXVIII ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha|

XXIX yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAyamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde shrute.atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA|

XXX tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM|

XXXI ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH|

XXXII sa yadapashyadashR□iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR□ihlAti;

XXXIII kintu yo gR□ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrA NgitaM karoti|

XXXIV IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt|

XXXV pitA putre snehaM kR□itvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn|

XXXVI yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati|

IV

I yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano.adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha,

II phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR□iNvan iti prabhuravagatya

III yihUdIyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat|

IV tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati

V yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt|

VI tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge shramApannastasya praheH pArshve upAvishat|

VII etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat

VIII tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agachChan|

IX yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkaM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum ichChasi?

X tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkIdR□ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR□itaM toyamadAsyat|

XI tadA sA sImantinI bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR□itaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?

XII yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve.asya praheH pAnIyaM papure-tAdR□isho yosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM?

XIII tato yIshurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR□iShArtto bhaviShyati,

XIV kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR□iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryA-vat sroShyati|

XV tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAga-manaM na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehI|

XVI tato yIshUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne.atrAgachCha|

XVII sA vAmavadat mama patirnAsti| yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyaM bhadramavochaH|

XVIII yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH|

XIX tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA|

XX asmAkaM pitR□ilokA etasmin shilochchaye.abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogyaM sthAnamAste|

XXI yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile.asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR□isha AyAti|

XXII yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate|

XXIII kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR□isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdR□isho bhatkAn pitA cheShTate|

XXIV Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH|

XXV tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrIShTanAmnA vikhyAto.abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH kathA asmAn j nApayiShyati|

XXVI tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo.aham ahameva sa puruShaH|

XXVII etasmin samaye shiShyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApR□ichChat|

XXVIII tataH paraM sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA lokebhyokathAyad

XXIX ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR□ishaM mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati ?

XXX tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan|

XXXI etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM|

XXXII tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR□ishaM bhakShyaM mamAste|

XXXIII tadA shiShyAH parasparaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyamAnIya dattavAn?

XXXIV yIshuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM|

XXXV mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrANi prati nirIkShya pashyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni shuklavarNAnyabhavan|

XXXVI yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR□ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA ChettA cha yugapad AnandataH|

XXXVII itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati|

XXXVIII yatra yUyaM na paryyashrAmyata tAdR□ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyashrAmyan yUyaM teShAM shragasya phalam alabhadhvam|

XXXIX yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkArShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyaM shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNIyalokA vyashvasan|

XL tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat

XLI tatastasyopadeshena bahavo.apare vishvasya

XLII tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato.abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahi|

XLIII svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn|

XLV anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyalokA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apashyan te gAlIlam AgataM tam AgR□ihlan|

XLVI tataH param yIshu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt|

XLVII sa yehUdIyadeshAd yIsho rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhR□itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu|

XLVIII tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR□iShTA yUyaM na pratyeShyatha|

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR□ite bhavAnAgachChatu|

L yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro.ajIvIt tadA yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatavAn|

LI gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro.ajIvIt|

LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAtA iti pR□iShTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo.abhavat|

LIII tadA yIshustasmin kShaNe proktavAn tava putro.ajIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt|

LIV yihUdIyadeshAd Agatya gAlIli yIshuretad dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkarot|

V

I tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn|

II tasminnagare meShanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhAShayA baithesdA nAmnA piShkariNI pa nchaghaTTayuktAsIt|

III tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShkA NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma|

IV yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkIlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogI prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto.abhavat|

V tadAShTAtriMshadvarShANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn|

VI yIshustaM shayitaM dR□iShTvA bahukAlikarogIti j nAtvA vyAhR□itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUShasi?

VII tato rogI kathitavAn he mahechCha yadA kIlAlaM kampate tadA mAM puShkariNIm avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo.agro gatvA avarohati|

VIII tadA yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR□ihItvA yAhi|

IX sa tatkShaNAt svastho bhUtvA shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH|

X tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam|

XI tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShIt shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat|

XII tadA te.apR□ichChan shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH?

XIII kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat|

XIV tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM karmma punarmAkArShIH|

XV tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIshu rmAm arogi-Nam akArShIt|

XVI tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR□ishaM kR□itavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta|

XVII yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti|

XVIII tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamapIshvaratulyaM kR□itavAn|

XIX pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pashyati tadatiriktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti|

XX pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati ; yathA cha yuShmAkaM Ashcharyyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darshayiShyati|

XXI vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM sajIvaM karoti|

XXII sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR□itvA sarv-vavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn|

XXIII yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti|

XXIV yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyaM shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdut-thAya paramAyuH prApnoti|

XXV ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR□itA Ishvaraputrasya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajIvA bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR□isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati|

XXVI pitA yathA svaya njIvI tathA putrAya svaya njIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn|

XXVII sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA daN-DakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn|

XXVIII etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmashAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdR□isha upasthAsyati|

XXIX tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kR□itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmANi kR□itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti|

XXX ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichArayAmi mama vichAra ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhIShTaM nehitvA matprerayituH pituriShTam Ihe|

XXXI yadi svasmin svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyaM bhavati ;

XXXII kintu madarthe.aparo janaH sAkShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi|

XXXIII yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt|

XXXIV mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApi yUyaM yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

XXXV yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM|

XXXVI kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmma samApayituM shakttimadadAt mayA kR□itaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti|

XXXVII yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na dR□iShTaM

XXXVIII tasya vAkya ncha yuShmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vishvasitha|

XXXIX dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati|

XL tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha|

XLI ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR□ihlAmi|

XLII ahaM yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti|

XLIII ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gR□ihlItha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahIShyatha|

XLIV yUyam IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM shaknutha?

XLV putuH samIpe.ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin , yasmin yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati|

XLVI yadi yUyaM tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn|

XLVII tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeShyatha?

VI

I tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIl pradeshIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn|

II tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAshcharyyANi karmmANi dR□iShTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachChan|

III tato yIshuH parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam|

IV tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite

V yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pR□iShTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadravyANi vayaM kutra kretuM shakrumaH?

VI vAkyamidaM tasya parIkShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt|

VII philipaH pratyavochat eteShAm ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti|

VIII shimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH shiShyANAmeko vyAhR□itavAn

IX atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati?

X pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan|

XI tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA shiShyeShu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH|

XII teShu tR□ipteShu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachIyate tathA sarvvANyavashiShTAni saMgR□ihlIta|

XIII tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilAni saMgR□ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan|

XIV aparaM yIshoretAdR□ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR□iShTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati

yasyAgamanaM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvakttA|

XV ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAm IdR□ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn|

XVI sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman|

XVII tasmin samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIShuste-ShAM samIpaM nAgachChat|

XVIII tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe|

XIX tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan

XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa|

XXI tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gR□ihItavantaH tadA tatk-ShaNAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthAt|

XXII yayA nAvA shiShyA agachChan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkaM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA j nAtavantaH|

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samI-pasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman|

XXIV yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM tarANibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH|

XXV tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAv-ochan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat?

XXVI tadA yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAd-dheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tR□iptatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha|

XXVII kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kint-vantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR□ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt|

XXVIII tadA te.apR□ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM?

XXIX tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmma|

XXX tadA te vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakShaNaM darshitaM yaddR□iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvayA kiM kar-mma kR□itaM?

XXXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste| svargIyANi tu bhakShyANi pradadau parameshvaraH|

XXXII tadA yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakShyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti|

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH|

XXXIV tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu|

XXXV yIshuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArtto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tR□iShArtto na bhaviShyati|

XXXVI mAM dR□iShTvApi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochaM|

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAmi|

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi|

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM|

XL yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM|

XLI tadA svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire

XLII yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyaM kathaM vaktti?

XLIII tadA yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM

XLIV matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR□iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame.ahni protthApayiShyAmi|

XLV te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati|

XLVI ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShIt|

XLVII ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti|

XLVIII ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM|

XLIX yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUkttAPi mR□itAH

L kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nktte tarhi sa na mriyate|

LI yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat sohameva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nktte sa nityajIvI bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam|

LII tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

LIII tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti|

LIV yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe.ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi|

LV yato madIyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madIyaM shoNitaM paramaM peyaM|

LVI yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi|

LVII matprerayitrA jIvatA tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviShyati|

LVIII yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro.amriyanta tAdR□isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati|

LIX yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA kathA etA akathayat|

LX tadetthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyaM vAkyamIdR□ishaM kaH shrotuM shakruyAt?

LXI kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyaM kiM yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

LXII yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati?

LXIII Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyamahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha|

LXIV kintu yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti|

LXV aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na shaknoti|

LXVI tatkAle.aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgachChan|

LXVII tadA yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?

LXVIII tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH?

LXIX anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amareshvarasyAbhiShikttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitaM jAnImaH|

LXX tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkaM dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR□itavAn? kintu yuShmAkaM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate|

LXXI imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

VII

I tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe paryyaTituM nechChan gAlIl pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata|

II kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite

III tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadeshaM vraja|

IV yaH kashchit svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdR□ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM parichAyaya|

V yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vishvasanti|

VI tadA yIshustAn avochat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu yuShmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiShThati|

VII jagato lokA yuShmAn R□itIyituM na shakruvanti kintu mAmeva R□itIyante yatasteShAM karmANi duShTAni tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi|

VIII ataeva yUyam utsave.asmin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH|

IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn

X kintu tasya bhrAtR□iShu tatra prasthiteShu satsu so.aprakaTa utsavam agachChat|

XI anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdIyAstaM mR□igayitvApR□ichChan sa kutra?

XII tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kechid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH kechid avochan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati|

XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayat|

XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA samupadishati sma|

XV tato yihUdIyA lokA AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eShA mAnuSho nAdhItyA katham etAdR□isho vidvAnabhUt?

XVI tadA yIshuH pratyavochad upadeshoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn tasya|

XVII yo jano nideshaM tasya grahIShyati mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati|

XVIII yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti|

XIX mUsA yuShmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?

XX tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate?

XXI tato yIshuravochad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve|

XXII mUsA yuShmabhyaM tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitR□ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre.api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha|

XXIII ataeva vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede kR□ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho.akAri tatkAraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?

XXIV sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR□itvA nyAyyaM vichAraM kuruta|

XXV tadA yirUshAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na?

XXVI kintu pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiShiktto bhavatIti nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti?

XXVII manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShiktta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati|

XXVIII tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha|

XXIX tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi|

XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati|

XXXI kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto.abhiShikttapuruSha Agatya mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati?

XXXII tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH pradhAnayAjakA ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR□itvA netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH|

XXXIII tato yIshuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi|

XXXIV mAM mR□igayiShyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha|

XXXV tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddeshaM na prApsyAma etAdR□ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNAnAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM?

XXXVI no chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha eSha kodR□ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati?

XXXVII anantaram utsavasya charame.ahani arthAt pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR□iShArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu|

XXXVIII yaH kashchinmayi vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato.amR□itatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti|

XXXIX ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyaM vyAhR□itavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata|

XL etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdI|

XLI kechid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShikttaH kintu kechid avadan sobhiShikttaH kiM gAlIl pradeshe janiShyate?

XLII sobhiShiktto dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

XLIII itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA|

XLIV katipayalokAstaM dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat|

XLV anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha samIpamAgatavati te tAn apR□ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata?

XLVI tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat|

XLVII tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa?

XLVIII adhipatInAM phirUshinA ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasIt?

XLIX ye shAstraM na jAnanti ta ime.adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH|

L tadA nikadImanAmA teShAmeko yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn

LI tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite .asmAkaM vyavasthA kiM ka nchana manujaM doShIkaroti?

LII tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivichya pashya galIli kopi bhaviShyadvAdI notpadyate|

LIII tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gR□ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAmAnaM shilochchayaM gatavAn|

VIII

I pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat

II tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpa AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata|

III tadA adhyApakAH phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhR□itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan

IV he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhR□itavantaH|

V etAdR□ishalokAH pAShANAghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdishati?

VI te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apR□ichChan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata|

VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pR□iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pAShANenAhantu|

VIII pashchAt sa punashcha prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata|

IX tAM kathaM shrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAyamAnA sA yoShA cha sthitA|

X tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparaM na vilokya pR□iShTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati?

XI sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tadA yIshuravochat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApaM mAkArShIH|

XII tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati|

XIII tataH phirUshino.avAdiShustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkShyaM grAhyaM na bhavati|

XIV tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe.ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na jAnItha|

XV yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi|

XVI kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate|

XVII dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti|

XVIII ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvaM dadAmi yashcha mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkShyaM dadAti|

XIX tadA te.apR□ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAm akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShAsyata|

XX yIshu rmandira upadishya bhaNDAgAre kathA etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat|

XXI tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha|

XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyaM bravIti|

XXIII tato yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaH-sthAnIyA lokA aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagat-sambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na|

XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha|

XXV tadA te .apR□ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathita-vAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShohaM|

XXVI yuShmAsu mayA bahuvAkyaM vakttavyaM vichAray-itavya ncha kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi|

XXVII kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta|

XXVIII tato yIshurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram Ur-dvva utthApayiShyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA shik-Shayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha|

XXIX matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi|

XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan|

XXXI ye yihUdIyA vyashvasan yIshustebhyo.akathayat

XXXII mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShyA bhUtvA satyatvaM j nAsyatha tataH saty-atayA yuShmAkaM mokSho bhaviShyati|

XXXIII tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyatIti vAkyaM kathaM bravIShi?

XXXIV tadA yIshuH pratyavadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH|

XXXV dAsashcha nirantaraM niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiShThati|

XXXVI ataH putro yadi yuShmAn mochayati tarhi nitAnta-meva mukttA bhaviShyatha|

XXXVII yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuShmAkam antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve|

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve|

XXXIX tadA te pratyavochan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhavIShyata tarhi ibrAhIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata|

XL Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyaM shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR□ishaM karmma na chakAra|

XLI yUyaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH

XLII tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot|

XLIII yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha|

XLIV yUyaM shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhilAShaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR□iShA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR□iShAbhAShI mR□iShotpAdakashcha|

XLV ahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha|

XLVI mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha?

XLVII yaH kashchana IshvarIyo lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvarIyalokA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve|

XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma?

XLIX tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAm apamanyadhve|

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste|

LI ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati|

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiShma| ibrAhIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR□itAH kintu tvaM bhAShase yo naro mama bhAratIM gR□ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate|

LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR□itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR□itAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe?

LIV yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IshvaraM bhAShadhve saeva mAM sammanute|

LV yUyaM taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR□iShAbhAShI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR□ihlAmi|

LVI yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm mama samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha|

LVII tadA yihUdIyA apR□ichChan tava vayaH pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShIH?

LVIII yIshuH pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye|

LIX tadA te pAShANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

IX

I tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat|

II tataH shiShyAstam apR□ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho.ajAyata?

III tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR□ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate taddhetoreva|

IV dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdR□ishI nishAgachChati|

V ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi|

VI ityukttA bhUmau niShThIvaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR□itavAn

VII pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya tamityAdishat gatvA shilohe .arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannachakShu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt|

VIII apara ncha samIpavAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko

vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?

IX kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR□isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi|

X ataeva te .apR□ichChan tvaM kathaM dR□iShTiM pAptavAn?

XI tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa Nkena pralipya ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR□iShTimahaM labdhavAn|

XII tadA te .avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi|

XIII aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUshinopi tamapR□ichChan kathaM dR□iShTiM prAptosi?

XIV tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre .alimpat pashchAd snAtvA dR□iShTimalabhe|

XV kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR□itvA tasya nayane prasanne.akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino.avadan

XVI sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdR□isham AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti?

XVII itthaM teShAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava chakShuShI prasanne kR□itavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdI|

XVIII sa dR□iShTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dR□iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA na pratyayan|

XIX ataeva te tAvapR□ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draShTuM shaknoti?

XX tatastasya pitarau pratyavochatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

XXI kintvadhunA kathaM dR□iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR□itavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR□ichChata svakathAM svayaM vakShyati|

XXII yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuShyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagR□ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan

XXIII atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR□ichChata|

XXIV tadA te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya guNAn vada eSha manuShyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XXV tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi|

XXVI te punarapR□ichChan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne .akarot?

XXVII tataH sovAdId ekakR□itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR□iNutha tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha?

XXVIII tadA te taM tiraskR□itya vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyo vayaM mUsAH shiShyAH|

XXIX mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH|

XXX sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne .akarot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati|

XXXI IshvaraH pApinAM kathAM na shR□iNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR□itvA tadiShTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM shR□iNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH|

XXXII kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR□ishIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAshR□iNot|

XXXIII asmAd eSha manuShyo yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR□ishaM karmma karttuM nAshaknot|

XXXIV te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM shikShayasi? pashchAtte taM bahirakurvvan|

XXXV tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIshuriti vArttAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt prApya pR□iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi?

XXXVI tadA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vishvasimi?

XXXVII tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dR□iShTavAn tvayA sAkaM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH|

XXXVIII tadA he prabho vishvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat|

XXXIX pashchAd yIshuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham|

XL etat shrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?

XLI tadA yIshuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkaM pApAni tiShThanti|

X

I ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena meShagR̄ihaM pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha|

II yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH|

III dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyaM shR̄iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kR̄itvA nayati|

IV tathA nijAn meShAn bahiH kR̄itvA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajanti|

V kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiShyante|

VI yIshustebhya imAM dR̄iShTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta|

VII ato yIshuH punarakathayat, yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR̄ihasya dvAram ahameva|

VIII mayA na pravishya ya AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM kathA nAshR̄iNvan|

IX ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR̄itvA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati|

X yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum AgachCham|

XI ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu satyo meShapAlakaH sa meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti;

XII kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya meShA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdR̄isho vaitanikaH sa vR̄ikam AgachChantaM dR̄iShTvA mejavrajaM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR̄ikastaM vrajaM dhR̄itvA vikirati|

XIII vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meShArthaM na chintayati|

XIV ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM jAnAmi,

XV tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi|

XVI apara ncha etad gR̄ihIya meShebhyo bhinnA api meShA mama santi te sakalA AnayitavyAH; te mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyati|

XVII prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahIShyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti|

XVIII kashchijjano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAshAt prAptoham|

XIX asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA|

XX tato bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR□iNutha?

XXI kechid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti?

XXII shItakAle yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite

XXIII yIshuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,

XXIV etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veShTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vichikitsAM sthApayiShyAmi? yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada|

XXV tadA yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA|

XXVI kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vishvasitha|

XXVII mama meShA mama shabdaM shR□iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama pashchAd gachchanti|

XXVIII ahaM tebhyo.anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati|

XXIX yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati|

XXX ahaM pitA cha dvayorekatvam|

XXXI tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pAShANAn udatolayan|

XXXII yIshuH kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pAShANairAhantum udyatAH stha?

XXXIII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pAShANairhanmaH|

XXXIV tadA yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IshvarA etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM shAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM?

XXXV tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe Ishvarasya kathA kathitA te yadIshvaragaNA uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na shakyaM,

XXXVI tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham Ishvaranindakam vAdaya?

XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta;

XXXVIII kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na kR□ite.api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti cha kShAtvA vishvasiShyatha|

XXXIX tadA te punarapi taM dharttum acheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo nistIryya

XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat|

XLI tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuShye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH;

XLII tatra cha bahavo lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA cha yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt|

II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogI|

III apara ncha he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavatyau|

IV tadA yIshurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham Ishvaraputrasya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA|

V yIshu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari chAprIyata,

VI tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathaM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiShThat|

VII tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradeshaM yAmaH|

VIII tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pAShANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?

IX yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTikA na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti|

X kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti|

XI imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi|

XII yIshu rmR□itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan,

XIII he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva|

XIV tadA yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;

XV kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma|

XVI tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai|

XVII yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmashAne sthApanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM shrutavAn|

XVIII vaithanIyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntaritA;

XIX tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhyAtR□ishokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan|

XX marthA yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthitA|

XXI tadA marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat|

XXII kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne.ahaM|

XXIII yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati|

XXIV marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne.ahaM|

XXV tadA yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR□itvApi jIviShyati;

XXVI yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi?

XXVII sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShiktta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi|

XXVIII iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha|

XXIX kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat|

XXX yIshu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tatra sthitavAn|

XXXI ye yihUdIyA mariyamA sAkaM gR□ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmashAne roditUM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan|

XXXII yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR□iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat|

XXXIII yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdIyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArttaH san dIrghaM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata?

XXXIV te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu|

XXXV yIshunA kranditaM|

XXXVI ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR□ig apriyata|

XXXVII teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShI dattavAn sa kim asya mR□ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot?

XXXVIII tato yIshuH punarantardIrghaM nishvasya shmashAnAntikam agachChat| tat shmashAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pAShANa eka AsIt|

XXXIX tadA yIshuravadad enaM pAShANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmashAne sa tiShThati|

XL tadA yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhIshvarasya mahimaprakAshaM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?

XLI tadA mR□itasya shmashAnAt pAShANo.apasArite yIshurUrdvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR□iNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XLII tvaM satataM shR□iNoShi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachCha|

XLIV tataH sa pramItaH shmashAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitvA tyajatainaM|

XLV mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstadA yIshoretat karmmApashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan,

XLVI kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpaM gatvA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan|

XLVII tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR□itvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mAnavo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi karoti|

XLVIII yadIdR□ishaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AChetsyanti|

XLIX tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha;

L samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha|

LI etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na,

LII kintu yIshUstaddeshIyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAn Ishvarasya santAnAn saMgR□ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathitavAn|

LIII taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire|

LIV ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshaM gamanAgamane akR□itvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephrAyim nAmni nagare shiShyaiH sAkaM kAlaM yApayituM prArebhe|

LV anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan,

LVI yIshoranveShaNaM kR□itvA mandire daNDAyamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAkaM kIdR□isho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave.asmin atrAgamiShyati?

LVII sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

XII

I nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat|

II tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR□ite marthA paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat|

III tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitvA

nijakesha rmArShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gR□iham Amoditam abhavat|

IV yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn,

V etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata?

VI sa daridralokArtham achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat|

VII tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat|

VIII daridrA yuShmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiShThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuShmAkaM sannidhau na tiShThAmi|

IX tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliyAsara ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana|

X tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

XI yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIshau vyashvasan|

XII anantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutvA pare.ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH

XIII kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH|

XIV tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaiShIH pashyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhashAvakam AruhyAgachChati"

XV iti shAstrIyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat|

XVI asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR□itavantaH|

XVII sa iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta|

XVIII sa etAdR□isham adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan|

XIX tataH phirUshinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR□ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya pashchAdvarttinobhavan|

XX bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshIyA Asan ,

XXI te gAlIlIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH|

XXII tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm akathayatAM|

XXIII tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH|

XXIV ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mR□ittikAyAM patitvA yadi na mR□iyate tarhyekAkI tiShThati kintu yadi mR□iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati|

XXV yo jane□ nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiShyati kintu ye□ jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti se□nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati|

XXVI kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevake□pi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate|

XXVII sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkulA bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn|

XXVIII he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi, eShA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye.ajAyata|

XXIX tachshrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kechid avadan megho.agarjIt, kechid avadan svargIyadUto.anena saha kathAmachakathat|

XXX tadA yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt yuShmadarthamevAbhUt|

XXXI adhunA jagatosya vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt chyoShyati|

XXXII yadyaI pR□ithivyA Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarShiShyAmi|

XXXIII kathaM tasya mR□iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat|

XXXIV tadA lokA akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA tiShThatIti vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH?

XXXV tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAn andhakAro nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo jano.andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti|

XXXVI ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiShi vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn|

XXXVII yadyapi yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmANi kR□itavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan|

XXXVIII ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM? prakAshate pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau? yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat|

XXXIX te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId,

XL yadA, "te nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni kR□itvA teShAmantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariShyati|"

XLI yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR□ishaM prakAshayat|

XLII tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagR□ihAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkR□itavantaH|

XLIII yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM prashaMsAyAM te.apriyanta|

XLIV tadA yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vishvasiti sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti na, sa matprerake.api vishvasiti|

XLV yo jano mAM pashyati sa matprerakamapi pashyati|

XLVI yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn|

XLVII mama kathAM shrutvA yadi kashchin na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doShAn nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi|

XLVIII yaH kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na gR□ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham achakathaM sA kathA charame.anhi taM doShiNaM kariShyati|

XLIX yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAj nApayat|

L tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj nApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham|

XIII

I nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM pR□ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu sheShaM yAvat prema kR□itavAn|

II pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpaM yAsyati cha, sarvvANyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati,

III yadA shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayituM shimonaH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravR□ittiM samArpayat,

IV tadA yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR□ihItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt,

V pashchAd ekapAtre jalam abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArShTuM prArabhata|

VI tataH shimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakShAlayiShyati?

VII yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pashchAj j nAsyasi|

VIII tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati| yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyAMsho nAsti|

IX tadA shimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha prakShAlayatu|

X tato yIshuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvA NgapariShkR□itatvAt pAdau vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti| yUyaM pariShkR□itA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve,

XI yato yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati taM sa j nAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariShkR□itA imAM kathAM kathitavAn|

XII itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn prakShAlya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmmAkArShaM jAnItha?

XIII yUyaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi|
XIV yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkaM pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam|
XV ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn|
XVI ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn|
XVII imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyA bhaviShyatha|
XVIII sarvveShu yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyANi yo bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSha mAnavaH|yadetad dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate|
XIX ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkaM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdR□ishaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhyamakathayam|
XX ahaM yuShmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR□ihlAti sa mAmeva gR□ihlAti yashcha mAM gR□ihlAti sa matprerakaM gR□ihlAti|
XXI etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|
XXII tataH sa kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta|
XXIII tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin aprIyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata|
XXIV shimonpitarastaM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya kathAmetAm kathayatIti pR□ichCha|
XXV tadA sa yIsho rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pR□iShThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH?
XXVI tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA shimonaH putrAya IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn|
XXVII tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat; tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru|
XXVIII kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata;
XXIX kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi

dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitarituM kathitavAn |

XXX tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA |

XXXI yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyApi mahimA prakAshate |

XXXII yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate tarhIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati |

XXXIII he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR□igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi |

XXXIV yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuShmAn imAM navInAm Aj nAm AdishAmi |

XXXV tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti |

XXXVI shimonapitaraH pR□iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi |

XXXVII tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi |

XXXVIII tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase |

XIV

I manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita |

II mama pitu gR□ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayiShyaM yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gachChAmi |

III yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn svasamIpaM neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha |

IV ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha |

V tadA thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH?

VI yIshurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na shaknoti|

VII yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha|

VIII tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati|

IX tato yIshuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?

X ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyaShi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti|

XI ataeva pitaryyahaM tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta|

XII ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariShyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariShyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi|

XIII yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi|

XIV yadi mama nAmnA yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiShyAmi|

XV yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata|

XVI tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShayiShyati|

XVII etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanAMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkaM madhye sthAsyati cha|

XVIII ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi|

XIX kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyaM drakShyatha;ahaM jIviShyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviShyatha|

XX pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha|

XXI yo jano mamAj nA gR□ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi|

XXII tadA IShkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShyati?

XXIII tato yIshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAj nA api gR□ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH|

XXIV yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR□ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM shR□iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA|

XXV idAnIM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi|

XXVI kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo.arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati|

XXVII ahaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe shAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntiM yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu|

XXVIII ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn|

XXIX tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkaM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi|

XXX itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviShyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti|

XXXI ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

XV

I ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha|

II mama yAsu shAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti|

III idAnIM mayoktopadeshena yUyaM pariShkR□itAH|

IV ataH kAraNAt mayi tiShThata tenAhamapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagnA shAkhA yathA phalavatI bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha|

V ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUya ncha shAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha|

VI yaH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipyate lokAshcha tA AhR□itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti|

VII yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati|

VIII yadi yUyaM prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyaM mama shiShyA iti parikShAyiShyadhve|

IX pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANi bhUtvA tiShThata|

X ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR□ihItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhlItha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha|

XI yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chiraM tiShThati yuShmAkam Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham|

XII ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eShA mamAj nA|

XIII mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti|

XIV ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANi|

XV adyArabhya yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR□iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUShmAn aj nApayam tatkAraNAd yuShmAn mitrANi proktavAn|

XVI yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni chAkShayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati|

XVII yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi|

XVIII jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R□itIyiteShu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha|

XIX yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviShyata tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAjjagato.arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuShmAn R□itIyante|

XX dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gR□ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyaM grahIShyanti|

XXI kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn prati tAdR□ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti|

XXII teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA teShAM pApamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti|

XXIII yo jano mAm R□itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R□itIyate|

XXIV yAdR□ishAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR□ishAni karmmANi yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM nAkariShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te dR□iShTvApi mAM mama pitara nchArttIyanta|

XXV tasmAt te.akAraNaM mAm R□itIyante yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat|

XXVI kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuShmAkaM samIpe preShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati|

XXVII yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

XVI

I yuShmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM|

II lokA yuShmAn bhajanagR□ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya AgachChanti|

III te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd yuShmAn pratIdR□isham AchariShyanti|

IV ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM

yuShmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiShThan prathamaM tAM yuShmabhyaM nAkathayaM|

V sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gachChAmi tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkaM kopi mAM na pR□ichChati|

VI kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUShmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan|

VII tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kR□ite sahAyo yuShmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi|

VIII tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiShyati|

IX te mayi na vishvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiShyati|

X yuShmAkam adR□ishyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati|

XI etajjagato.adhipati rdaNDAj nAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati|

XII yuShmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha;

XIII kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati|

XIV mama mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madIyAM kathAM gR□ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati|

XV pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa madIyAM kathAM gR□ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati|

XVI kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi|

XVII tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

XVIII tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyaM kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti

XIX nigadite yIshusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo.akathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR□igayadhve?

XX yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA AnandiShyanti; yUyaM shokAkulA bhaviShyatha kintu shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha|

XXI prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkulA bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati,

XXII tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM shokAkulA bhavatha kintu punarapi yuShmabhyaM darshanaM dAsyAmi tena yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkaM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na shakShyati|

XXIII tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakShyatha| yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati|

XXIV pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuShmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiShyate|

XXV upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi samaya etAdR□isha AgachChati|

XXVI tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiShyadhve .ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaraM vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

XXVII yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuShmAsu prIyate|

XXVIII pituH samIpAjjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpaM gachChAmi|

XXIX tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati|

XXX bhavAn sarvvaj naH kenachit pR□iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkaM sthiraj nAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vishvasimaH|

XXXI tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vishvasitha?

XXXII pashyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiShyatha, etAdRiishaH samaya AgachChati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste|

XXXIII yathA mayA yuShmAkaM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

XVII

I tataH paraM yIshuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya|

II tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo.anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|

III yastvam advitIyaH satya IshvarastvayA preritashcha yIshuH khrIShTa etayorubhayoH parichaye prApte.anantAyu rbhavati|

IV tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRitvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM|

V ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya|

VI anyachcha tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhyastava nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agRihlan|

VII tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan|

VIII mahyaM yamupadesham adadA ahamapi tebhyastamupadesham adadAM tepi tamagRihlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra cha vyashvasan|

IX teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye.ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye.ahaM yataste tavaivAsate|

X ye mama te tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate|

XI sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA

teShAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSha|

XII yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati|

XIII kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH kathA akathayam|

XIV tavopadeshaM tebhyo.adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajatA saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R□itIyante|

XV tvaM jagatastAn gR□ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham|

XVI ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti|

XVII tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM|

XVIII tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM|

XIX teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu|

XX kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye.aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye.aham|

XXI he pitasteShAM sarvveShAm ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu|

XXII yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase cha tathA teShvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti

XXIII tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn|

XXIV he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR□itvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA nChA|

XXV he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShyA jAnanti|

XXVI yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

XVIII

I tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidron-nAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat|

II kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichIyate yato yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam agachChat|

III tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha gR□ihItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn|

IV svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR□ichChat kaM gaveShayatha?

V te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshu-ravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAtI yihU-dAshchAtiShThat|

VI tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH|

VII tato yIshuH punarapi pR□iShThavAn kaM gaveShay-atha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM|

VIII tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmanvichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata|

IX itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAm ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA|

X tadA shimonpitarasya nikaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM niShkoShaM kR□itvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavAn|

XI tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi?

XII tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM ghR□itvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan|

XIII sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuk-taH

XIV san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat|

XV tadA shimonpitaro.anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvishat|

XVI kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe.atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat|

XVII tadA sa dvArarakShikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya shiShyaH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi|

XVIII tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayashcha shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiShThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata|

XIX tadA shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH pR□iShTaH

XX san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM|

XXI mattaH kutaH pR□ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham ashR□iNvan tAneva pR□ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta|

XXII tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi?

XXIII tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH?

XXIV pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiShayat|

XXV shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apR□ichChan tvaM kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi|

XXVI tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM?

XXVII kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo.araut|

XXVIII tadanantaraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR□ihAd adhipate rgR□ihaM yIshum anayan kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgR□ihaM nAvishan|

XXIX aparaM pIlAto bahirAgatya tAn pR□iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha?

XXX tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH|

XXXI tataH pIlAto.avadad yUyamenaM gR□ihItvA sveShAM vyavasthayA vichArayata| tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan

kasyApi manuShyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro.asti|

XXXII evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR□ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat|

XXXIII tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR□ihaM gatvA yIshumAhUya pR□iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

XXXIV yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn?

XXXV pIlAto.avadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadeshIyA visheShataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kR□itavAn?

XXXVI yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na|

XXXVII tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR□ihItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakShpAtino mama kathAM shR□iNvanti|

XXXVIII tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi|

XXXIX nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya eShA yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkam ichChA kA?

XL tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

XIX

I pIlAto yIshum AnIya kashayA prAhArayat|

II pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadaM paridhApya,

III he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhantum Arabhata|

IV tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe.ahaM, pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi|

V tataH paraM yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM pashyata|

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayashcha taM dR□iShTvA, enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItvA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn|

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat|

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagR□iha Agatya yIshuM pR□iShTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat|

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiShyasi ? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaŸ□M mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|

XI tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mochayituM cheShTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati|

XIII etAM kathAM shrutvA pIlAto yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne .arthAt ibrIyabhAShayA yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat|

XIV anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM pashyata|

XV kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti|

XVI tataH pIlAto yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat, tataste taM dhR□itvA nItavantaH|

XVII tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhAShayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH|

XVIII tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe.avidhan|

XIX aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij nApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya krushopari samayojayat|

XX sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlikhitA; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta|

XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSha svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu|

XXII tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn|

XXIII itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kR□itvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agR□ihlat tasyottarIyavastra nchAgR□ihlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM|

XXIV tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajante.adharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM| mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat|

XXV tadAnIM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI cha yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan|

XXVI tato yIshuH svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe daNDAyamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM tava putraM pashya,

XXVII shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagR□ihaM nItavAn|

XXVIII anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtvA dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA|

XXIX tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa njamekaM tadamlarasenArdrIkR□itya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan|

XXX tadA yIshuramlarasaM gR□ihItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat|

XXXI tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare.ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA teShAM pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM prArthayanta|

XXXII ataH senA Agatya yIshunA saha krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan;

XXXIII kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mR□ita iti dR□iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan|

XXXIV pashchAd eko yoddhA shUlAghAtena tasya kukShim avidhat tatkShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat|

XXXV yo jano.asya sAkShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR□iShTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM vishvAsaM janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti|

XXXVI tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate,

XXXVII tadvad anyashAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dR□iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te.avidhan yantu tamprati|"

XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat|

XXXIX aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIshoH samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gR□ihItvAgachChat|

XL tataste yihUdIyAnAM shmashAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveShTayan|

XLI apara ncha yatra sthAne taM krushe.avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR□itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR□isham ekaM nUtanaM shmashAnam AsIt|

XLII yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne yIshum ashAyayan|

XX

I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine .atipratyUShe .andhakAre tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya shmashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat|

II pashchAd dhAvitvA shimonpitarAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi|

III ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmashAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM|

IV ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyaH pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM shmashAnasthAna upasthitavAn|

V tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dR□iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat|

VI aparaM shimonpitara Agatya shmashAnasthAnaM pravishya

VII sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastra ncha pR□ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dR□iShTavAn|

VIII tataH shmashAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyashiShyaH sopi pravishya tAdR□ishaM dR□iShTA vyashvasIt|

IX yataH shmashAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmma-pustakavachanasya bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAshanku-van|

X anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR□ihaM parAvR□ityAgachChatAm|

XI tataH paraM mariyam shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya shmashAnaM vilokya

XII yIshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviShTau sama-pashyat|

XIII tau pR□iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi|

XIV ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR□itya yIshuM daNDAya-mAnam apashyat kintu sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot|

XV tadA yIshustAm apR□ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR□igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi|

XVI tadA yIshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA par-AvR□itya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro|

XVII tadA yIshuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR□igaNaM j nApaya|

XVIII tato magdalInImariyam tatkShaNAd gatvA prabhus-tasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM shiShyebhyo.akathayat|

XIX tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sand-hyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt|

XX ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR□iShTvA hR□iShTA abhavan|

XXI yIshuH punaravadad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamapi yuShmAn preShayAmi|

XXII ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dIrghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gR□ihlIta|

XXIII yUyaM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante|

XXIV dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt|

XXV ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye.anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a NgulyA na spR□iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi|

XXVI aparam aShTame.ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt|

XXVII pashchAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam a NgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya|

XXVIII tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIshvara|

XXIX yIshurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR□iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyAH|

XXX etadanyAni pustake.asmin alikhitAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot|

XXXI kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

XXI

I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn darshanasyAkhyAnamidam|

II shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlIyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvekatra militeShu shimonpitaro.akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi|

III tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan|

IV prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan|

V tadA yIshurapR□ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te.avadan kimapi nAsti|

VI tadA so.avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto.apatan yena te jAlamAkR□iShya nottolayituM shaktAH|

VII tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyaH pitarAyAkathayat eSha prabhu rbhavet, eSha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat|

VIII apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate|

IX tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha dR□iShTAH|

X tato yIshurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata|

XI ataH shimonpitaraH parAvR□itya gatvA bR□ihadbhistripa nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkR□iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAChidyata|

XII anantaraM yIshustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat|

XIII tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR□ihItvA tebhyaH paryyaveShayat|

XIV itthaM shmashAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR□itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn|

XV bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR□iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye.ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya|

XVI tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pR□iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye.ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya|

XVII pashchAt sa tR□itIyavAraM pR□iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tR□itIyavAraM pR□iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA.akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM

nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya|

XVIII ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR□iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR□itvA tatra neShyati|

XIX phalataH kIdR□ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachCha|

XX yo jano rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho.avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayiShyatIti vAkyaM pR□iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyaM pashchAd AgachChantaM

XXI pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR□iShTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR□ishI gati rbhaviShyati?

XXII sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha|

XXIII tasmAt sa shiShyo na mariShyatIti bhrAtR□igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyaM yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn|

XXIV yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH|

XXV yIshuretebhyo.aparANyapi bahUni karmmANi kR□itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kR□itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teShAM dhAraNe pR□ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

I he thiyaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni|

II sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darshayitvA

III chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot|

IV anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR□itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo.anyatra gamanamakR□itvA yastin pitrA NgIkR□ite mama vadanAt kathA ashR□iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata|

V yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha|

VI pashchAt te sarvve militvA tam apR□ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyelIyalokAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyati?

VII tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe.asthApayat tAn j nAtR□iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate|

VIII kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pR□ithivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha|

IX iti vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShaM svargaM nIto.abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR□iShTeragocharo.abhavat|

X yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyananyadR□iShTyA tasya tAdR□isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau janau teShAM sannidhau daNDAyamAnau kathitavantau,

XI he gAlIlIyalokA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkShya daNDAyamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIto yo yIshustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati|

XII tataH paraM te jaitunAmnaH parvvatAd vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR□ityAgachChan|

XIII nagaraM pravishya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thomA barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyogA shimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan|

XIV pashchAd ime kiyatyaH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta|

XV tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShyA Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan uktavAn

XVI he bhrAtR igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShIbhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt|

XVII sa jano.asmAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham alabhata|

XVIII tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena kShetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhR imau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragachChan|

XIX etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teShAM nijabhAShayA tatkShetra ncha hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste|

XX anyachcha, niketanaM tadIyantu shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUShye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste|

XXI ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn

XXII tAvanti dinAni ye mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAm ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA bhavitavyaM|

XXIII ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha dvAvetau pR ithak kR itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

XXIV he sarvvAntaryyAmin parameshvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH

XXV san nijasthAnam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavatA ko.abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM|

XXVI tato guTikApATe kR ite matathirnirachIyata tasmAt sonyeShAm ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

II

I apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan|

II etasminneva samaye.akasmAd AkAshAt prachaNDAtyugravAyoH shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR□ihe ta upAvishan tad gR□ihaM samastaM vyApnot|

III tataH paraM vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakShIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagitA abhUvan|

IV tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshIyAnAM bhAShA uktavantaH|

V tasmin samaye pR□ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktalokA yirUshAlami prAvasan;

VI tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA militvA nijanijabhAShayA shiShyANAM kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvignA abhavan|

VII sarvvaeva vismayApannA AshcharyyAnvitAshcha santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIlIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti?

VIII tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshIyabhAShAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR□iNumaH kimidaM?

IX pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdeshanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA-

X phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam

XI asmAkaM nijanijabhAShAbhireteShAm IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR□iNumaH|

XII itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhachittAH santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvaH?

XIII apare kechit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena mattA abhavan|

XIV tadA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiShThan tAllokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kR□itvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM|

XV idAnIm ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna|

XVI kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

XVII IshvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham| varShiShyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiShyanti kanyAH putrAshcha vastutaH| pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchInalokAstu svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM|

XVIII varShiShyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyaM te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH|

XIX Urddhvasthe gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR□ithivItale| shoNitAni bR□ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni cha| chihnAni darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA|

XX mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya pareshituH| purAgamAd raviH kR□iShNo raktashchandro bhaviShyataH|

XXI kintu yaH parameshasya nAmni samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati||

XXII ato he isrAyelvaMshIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IshvarastatkR□itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakShaNaishcha yuShmAkaM sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha|

XXIII tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya pUrvvanishchitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mR□ityau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhR□itvA duShTalokAnAM hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata|

XXIV kintvIshvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mR□ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati|

XXV etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi|

XXVI AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha| pratyAshayA sharIrantu madIyaM vaishayiShyate|

XXVII paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darshayiShyasi|

XXVIII svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariShyasi na saMshayaH||

XXIX he bhrAtaro.asmAkaM tasya pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA shmashAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate|

XXX phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMshe khrIShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam a NgIkAraM kR□itavAn,

XXXI iti j nAtvA dAyUd bhaviShyadvAdI san bhaviShyatkAlIyaj nAnena khrIShTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati;

XXXII ataH parameshvara enaM yIshuM shmashAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe|

XXXIII sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR□itavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR□iNutha cha tadavarShat|

XXXIV yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH|

XXXV tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha|

XXXVI ato yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe.ahata parameshvarastaM prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyelIyA lokA nishchitaM jAnantu|

XXXVII etAdR□ishIM kathAM shrutvA teShAM hR□idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyashcha kathitavantaH, he bhrAtR□igaNa vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH?

XXXVIII tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjitAshcha bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|

XXXIX yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAnA ncha dUrasthasarvvalokAnA ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgIkAra Aste|

XL etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakShata|

XLI tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agR□ihlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi lokAsteShAM sapakShAH santaH

XLII preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM kR□itvAtiShThan|

XLIII preritai rnAnAprakAralakShaNeShu mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

XLIV vishvAsakAriNaH sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitv-Abhu njata|

XLV phalato gR□ihANi dravyANi cha sarvvANi vikrIya sarvveShAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvveb-hyo.adadan|

XLVI sarvva ekachittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiShThamAnA gR□ihe gR□ihe cha pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR□itAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvan|

XLVII parameshvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaN-DalIm avarddhayat|

III

I tR□itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH|

II tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpe bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamAnuShaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

III tadA pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn|

IV tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR□iShTyA nirIkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR□iShTiM kuru|

V tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati dR□iShTiM kR□itavAn|

VI tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru|

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhR□itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatkShaNAt tasya janasya pAdagul-phayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane .akarot|

VIII tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvishat|

IX tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta ncha vilokya

X mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShi-tavAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA chamatkR□itA vismayApannAshchAbhavan|

XI yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim AgachChan|

XII tad dR□iShTvA pitarastebhyo.akathayat, he isrAyelIyalokA yUyaM kuto .anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena kha njamanuShyamenaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto.ananyadR□iShTiM kurutha?

XIII yaM yIshuM yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAto mochayitum e□chChat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkShAn nA NgIkR□itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro.arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat|

XIV kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA NgIkR□itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAchadhvaM|

XV pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe|

XVI imaM yaM mAnuShaM yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShIt|

XVII he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuShmAkam adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karmmANyetAni kR□itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bodho jAyate|

XVIII kintvIshvaraH khrIShTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot|

XIX ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR□itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati;

XX punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIShTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati preShayiShyati|

XXI kintu jagataH sR□iShTimArabhya Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH|

XXII yuShmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM bhrAtR□igaNamadhyAt matsadR□ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|

XXIII kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahIShyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

XXIV shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan|

XXV yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshIyA lokA AshiShaM prAptA bhaviShyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IshvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR□itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha|

XXVI ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShitavAn|

IV

I yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatastasmin samaye yAjakA mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha

II tayor upadeshakaraNe khrIShTasyotthAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR□itAnAm utthAnaprastAve cha vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman|

III tau dhR□itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH|

IV tathApi ye lokAstayorupadesham ashR□iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchasahasrANi janA vyashvasan|

V pare.ahani adhipatayaH prAchInA adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH

VI kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH|

VII anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApR□ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH?

VIII tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelIyaprAchInAH,

IX etasya durbbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM pR□ichChatha,

X tarhi sarvva isrAye□lIyalokA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIShTaH krushe yuShmAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkaM sammukhe prottiShThati|

XI nichetR□ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro.avaj nAto.abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro.abhavat|

XII tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR□ishaM kimapi nAma nAsti|

XIII tadA pitarayohanoretAdR□ishIm akShebhatAM dR□iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan|

XIV kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM dR□iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAshaknun|

XV tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan

XVI tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karmma kR□itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH|

XVII kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR□iDhaM niShedhAmaH|

XVIII tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha|

XIX tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNaM vA yuShmAkam Aj nAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivechanAM kuruta|

XX vayaM yad apashyAma yadashR□iNuma cha tanna prachArayiShyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti|

XXI yadaghaTata tad dR□iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan|

XXII yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA vyatItAH|

XXIII tataH paraM tau visR□iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAchInalokaishcha proktAH sarvvAH kathA j nApitavantau|

XXIV tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittIbhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapR□ithivIpayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM|

XXV tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA anyadeshIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM|

XXVI parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha| viruddhamabhitiShThanti pR□ithivyAH patayaH kutaH||

XXVII phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat sthirIkR□itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIlAto

XXVIII .anyadeshIyalokA isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan|

XXIX he parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR□iNu;

XXX tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyaM prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho rnAmnA AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmANi karttu nchAj nApaya|

XXXI itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan|

XXXII apara ncha pratyayakArilokasamUhA ekamanasa ekachittIbhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH|

XXXIII anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho.abhavachcha|

XXXIV teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM gR□ihabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya

XXXV tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat|

XXXVI visheShataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan,

XXXVII sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

V

I tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya

II svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn|

III tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyaM ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mR□iShAvAkyaM kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR□ittimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR□ishI kukalpanA tvayA kR□itA? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR□iShAvAkyaM nAvAdIH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe.api|

V etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so.anAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvR□ittAntaM yAvanto lokA ashR□iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat|

VI tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNAchChAdya bahi rnItvA shmashAne.asthApayan|

VII tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vR□ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA|

VIII tataH pitarastAm apR□ichChat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva|

IX tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM parameshvarasyAtmAnaM parIkShitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti|

X tataH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShIt| pashchAt te yuvAno.abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR□itAM dR□iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH|

XI tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH|

XII tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANyadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tadA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittIbhUya sulemAno .alinde sambhUyAsan|

XIII teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta|

XIV striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo lokA vishvAsya prabhuM sharaNamApannAH|

XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijjane lagiShyatItyAshayA lokA rogiNaH shivikayA khaTvayA chAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|

XVI chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo.apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta|

XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhi-NasteShAM sahacharAshcha

XVIII mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhR□itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH|

XIX kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat,

XX yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAyamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM prachArayata|

XXI iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira upasthAya upadiSh-TavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMshasya sarvvAn rAjasab-hAsadaH sabhAsthAn kR□itvA kArAyAstAn APayituM pa-dAtigaNaM preritavAn|

XXII tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiShuH,

XXIII vayaM tatra gatvA nirvvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM rud-dhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya bahirdaNDAyamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH|

XXIV etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA sandigdhachittA abhavan|

XXV etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArt-tAmetAm avadat pashyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti|

XXVI tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH pAShANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan|

XXVII te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apR□ichchat,

XXVIII anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM vayaM kiM dR□iDhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi pashyata yUyaM sveShAM tenopadeshene yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kR□itvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM cheShTadhve|

XXIX tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam|

XXX yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe vedhitvAhata tam as-mAkaM paitR□ika Ishvara utthApya

XXXI isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha kR□itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot|

XXXII etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti|

XXXIII etadvAkye shrute teShAM hR□idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH|

XXXIV etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adishya kathitavAn,

XXXV he isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuShAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata|

XXXVI itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo .akR□itakAryyA abhavan|

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan|

XXXVIII adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuShyAn prati kimapi na kR□itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eSha sa Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviShyati|

XXXIX yadIshvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha|

XL tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkR□itya te preritAn AhUya prahR□itya yIsho rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya vyasarjan|

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkShAd agachChan|

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gR□ihe gR□ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|

VI

I tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshIyAnAM

vidhavAstrIgaNa upekShite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadeshIyAnAM vivAda upAtiShThat|

II tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn saMgR□ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi|

III ato he bhrAtR□igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR□ishAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye manonItAn kuruta,

IV kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathAprachArakarmmaNi cha nityapravR□ittAH sthAsyAmaH|

V etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiyAnagarIyo nikalA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn

VI preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kR□itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan|

VII apara ncha Ishvarasya kathA deshaM vyApnot visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi bahavaH khrIShTamatagrAhiNo.abhavan|

VIII stiphAno□ vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhutam AshcharyyaM karmmAkarot|

IX tena libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasa Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kilikIyAshIyAdeshIyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta|

X kintu stiphAno j nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR□ishIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan|

XI pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma|

XII te lokAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakAnA ncha pravR□ittiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR□itvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan|

XIII tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteShu te.akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate|

XIV phalato nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR□ishIM kathAM vayam ashR□iNuma|

XV tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR□iShTiM kR□itvA svargadUtamukhasadR□ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|

VII

I tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR□iShTavAn, eShA kathAM kiM satyA?

II tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAmnaharayimadeshe AsIt tadA tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datvA

III tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimitrANi parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi taM deshaM vraja|

IV ataH sa kasdIyadeshaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR□ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM deshamAgachChat|

V kintvIshvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviShyasIti tampratya NgIkR□itavAn|

VI Ishvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatastaddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariShyanti|

VII aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante|

VIII pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo.asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruShA ajAyanta|

IX te pUrvvapuruShA IrShyayA paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayituM yUShaphaM vyakrINan|

X kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakShitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshasya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR□itavAn tato rAjA misaradeshasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|

XI tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruShA bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta|

XII kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM shrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitavAn |

XIII tato dvitIyavAragamane yUShaph svabhrAtR□ibhiH parichito.abhavat; yUShapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena parichitA abhavan |

XIV anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR□igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn |

XV tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne.amriyanta |

XVI tataste shikhimaM nItA yat shmashAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA nchakrire|

XVII tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM kR□itvA yAM pratij nAM kR□itavAn tasyAH pratij nAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyellokA simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan |

XVIII sheShe yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR□isha eko narapatirupasthAya

XIX asmAkaM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshanAya teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat |

XX etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro.abhavat tathA pitR□igR□ihe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito.abhavat |

XXI kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kR□itvA pAlitavatI |

XXII tasmAt sa mUsA misaradeshIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR□iShvA san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat |

XXIII sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelIyavaMshanijabhrAtR□in sAkShAt kartuM matiM chakre |

XXIV teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR□iShTvA tasya sapakShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR□itya misarIyajanaM jaghAna |

XXV tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR□igaNa iti j nAsyati sa ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire |

XXVI tatpare .ahani teShAm ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kR□itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano.anyAyaM chakAra sa taM dUrIkR□itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAstR□itvavichArayitR□itvapadayoH kastvAM niyukta-vAn?

XXVIII hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi?

XXIX tadA mUsA etAdR□ishIM kathAM shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanadeshaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAte|

XXX anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau|

XXXI mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTaM gachChati,

XXXII etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAm Ishvaro.arthAd ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya paramesh-varasyaitAdR□ishI vihAyasIyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkShituM pragalbho na babhUva|

XXXIII parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH|

XXXIV ahaM misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durd-dashAM nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi|

XXXV kastvAM shAstR□itvavichArayitR□itvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avaj nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye darshana-dAtrA tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR□itvA preShayAmAsa|

XXXVI sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmANi lakShaNAni cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR□itvA samAninAya|

XXXVII prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM bhrAtR□igaNasya madhye mAdR□isham ekaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha mUsAH|

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye.api sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya chAsmatpitR□igaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe|

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyaM katvA svebhyo dUrIkR□itya misaradeshaM parAvR□itya gantuM manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agre.agre gantu□m asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshAd bahiH kR□itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna j nAyate|

XLI tasmin samaye te govatsAkR□itiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmR□ijya svahastakR□itavastunA AnanditavantaH|

XLII tasmAd IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo.anumatiM dadau, yAdR□ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelIyavaMshA re chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmANi kR□itavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR□itAnIti naiva cha|

XLIII kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUShyameva cha| yuShmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAshcha tArakA| etayorubhayo rmUrtI yuShmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM|

XLIV apara ncha yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUShyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyaM babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM dUShyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare tasthau|

XLV pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR□itAnAm anyadeshIyAnAM deshAdhikR□itikAle samAnItaM tad dUShyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt|

XLVI sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IshvarArtham ekaM dUShyaM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha;

XLVII kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn|

XLVIII tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMshchid hastakR□ite mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviShyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA,

XLIX paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapITha ncha pR□ithivI bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyaM kR□ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vishrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha|

L sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR□itAni na||

LI he anAj nAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe shravaNe chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH

prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAdR□ishA yUyamapi tAdR□ishAH|

LII yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vishvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata|

LIII yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcharatha|

LIV imAM kathAM shrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam akurvvan|

LV kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradR□iShTiM kR□itvA Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDAyamAnaM yIshu ncha vilokya kathitavAn;

LVI pashya,meghadvAraM muktam Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha pashyAmi|

LVII tadA te prochchaiH shabdaM kR□itvA karNeShva NgulI rnidhAya ekachittIbhUya tam Akraman|

LVIII pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR□itvA prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAkAH shaulanAmno yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH|

LIX anantaraM he prabho yIshe madIyamAtmAnaM gR□ihANa stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan|

LX tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prochchaiH shabdaM kR□itvA, he prabhe pApametad eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

VIII

I tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve.apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gatAH|

II anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM shmashAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan|

III kintu shaulo gR□ihe gR□ihe bhramitvA striyaH puruShAMshcha dhR□itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kR□itavAn|

IV anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan|

V tadA philipaH shomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrIShTAkhyAnaM prAchArayat;

VI tato.ashuchi-bhR□itagrastalokebhyo bhUtAshchItkR□ityAgachchan tathA bahavaH pakShAghAtinaH kha njA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan|

VII tasmAt lAkA IdR̄ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karmma vilokya nishamya cha sarvva ekachittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH|

VIII tasminnagare mahAnandashchAbhavat|

IX tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare shimonnAmA kashchijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kR̄itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM prochya shomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa|

X tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavR̄iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH|

XI sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire|

XII kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpuruShobhayalokA majjitA abhavan|

XIII sheShe sa shimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR̄itAm AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn|

XIV itthaM shomiroNdeshIyalokA Ishvarasya kathAm agR̄ihlan iti vArttAM yirUshAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH|

XV tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM|

XVI yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmnA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH|

XVII kintu preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan|

XVIII itthaM lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dR̄iShTvA sa shimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn;

XIX ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiShyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdR̄ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM|

XX kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

XXI IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho.adhikArashcha kopi nAsti|

XXII ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShamA bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru;

XXIII yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi tanmayA buddham|

XXIV tadA shimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM|

XXV anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattvA prabhoH kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR□itya gatau|

XXVI tataH param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat, tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo .asAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gachCha|

XXVII tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH sarvvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshIya ekaH ShaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram Agatya

XXVIII punarapi rathamAruhya yishayiyanAmno bhaviShyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati|

XXIX etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila|

XXX tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyaM shrutvA pR□iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

XXXI tataH sa kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat|

XXXII sa shAstrasyetadvAkyaM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meShashAvakaH| lomachChedakasAkShAchcha meShashcha nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiShThata|

XXXIII anyAyena vichAreNa sa uchChinno .abhavat tadA| tatkAlInamanuShyAn ko jano varNayituM kShamaH| yato jIvannR□iNAM deshAt sa uchChinno .abhavat dhruvaM|

XXXIV anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid anyasmin?

XXXV tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut|

XXXVI itthaM mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo.avAdIt pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA?

XXXVII tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkaM yadi pratyeShi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIShTa Ishvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi|

XXXVIII tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiShTe philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa|

XXXIX tatpashchAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA philipaM hR□itvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dR□iShTavAn tathApi hR□iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn|

XL philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

IX

I tatkAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

II striyaM puruSha ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn dhR□itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAchitavAn|

III gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato.akasmAd AkAshAt tasya chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat|

IV pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutvA

V sa pR□iShTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam|

VI tadA kampamAno vismayApannashcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA kA? tataH prabhurAj nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiShyate|

VII tasya sa Ngino lokA api taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR□iShTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH|

VIII anantaraM shaulo bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmIlya kamapi na dR□iShTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhR□itvA dammeShaknagaram Anayan|

IX tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha|

X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pashya shR□iNomi|

XI tadA prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanA-mAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAniveshane tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pR□ichCha;

XII pashya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kR□itvA dR□iShTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dR□iShTavAn|

XIII tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati so.anekahiMsAM kR□itavAn;

XIV atra sthAne cha ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAp-tavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shru-tavAn|

XV kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste|

XVI mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho bhoktavya etat taM darshayiShyAmi|

XVII tato .ananiyo gatvA gR□ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kR□itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA dR□iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn|

XVIII ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyAm mInashalka-vad vastuni nirgate tatkShaNAt sa prasannachakShu rb-hUtvA protthAya majjito.abhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalob-havachcha|

XIX tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA.avilambaM

XX sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya pu-tra imAM kathAM prAchArayat|

XXI tasmAt sarvve shrotArashchamatkR□itya kathitavanto yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitR□ilokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdR□ishalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAshayA etatsthAnamapyAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati?

XXII kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot|

XXIII itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM han-tuM mantrayAmAsuH

XXIV kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA mantraNAyA vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre.atiShThan;

XXV tasmAt shiShyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchIreNAvArohayan|

XXVI tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan|

XXVII etasmAd barNabbAstaM gR□ihItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR□ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn|

XXVIII tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma prAchArayat|

XXIX tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum acheShTanta|

XXX kintu bhrAtR□igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn|

XXXI itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

XXXII tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe lodnagaranivAsipavitralokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn|

XXXIII tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAkShat prApya tamavadat,

XXXIV he aineya yIshukhrIShTastvAM svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat|

XXXV etAdR□ishaM dR□iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

XXXVI apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR□ittA yA yAphonagaranivAsinI TAbithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI

XXXVII tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAsthApayan|

XXXVIII lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA shiShyagaNo dvau manujau preShitavAn|

XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnIte cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA

kR□itAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvANi taM darshayitvA rudatyashchatasR□iShu dikShvatiShThan|

XL kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kR□itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pashchAt shavaM prati dR□iShTiM kR□itvA kathitavAn, he TAbIthe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI chakShuShI pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat|

XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhR□itvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat|

XLII eShA kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan|

XLIII apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR□ihe bahudinAni nyavasat|

X

I kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNIliyanAmA senApatirAsIt

II sa saparivAro bhakta IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Ishvare prArthayA nchakre|

III ekadA tR□itIyapraharavelAyAM sa dR□iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAshaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNIliya|

IV kintu sa taM dR□iShTvA bhIto.akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat|

V idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR□ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon tam AhvAyaya;

VI tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati|

VII ityupadishya dUte prasthite sati karNIliyaH svagR□ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenA nchAhUya

VIII sakalametaM vR□ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot|

IX parasmin dine te yAtrAM kR□itvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiShThan, tadA pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gR□ihapR□iShTham Arohat|

X etasmin samaye kShudhArttaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrchChitaH sannapatat|

XI tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bR□ihadvastramiva ki nchana bhAjanam AkAshAt pR□ithivIm avArohatIti dR□iShTavAn|

XII tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR□itayo jantavashchAsan|

XIII anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkShva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA|

XIV tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdR□ishaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki nchidapi na bhuktavAn|

XV tataH punarapi tAdR□ishI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi kR□itavAn tat tvaM niShiddhaM na jAnIhi|

XVI itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkR□iShTaM AkAsham agachChat|

XVII tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNIliyasya te preShitA manuShyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,

XVIII shimono gR□ihamanvichChantaH sampR□iChyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati?

XIX yadA pitarastaddarshanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvAM mR□igayante|

XX tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH|

XXI tasmAt pitaro.avaruhya karNIliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM yaM mR□igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH?

XXII tataste pratyavadan karNIliyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadeshasthAnAM sarvveShAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagR□ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA shrotu ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH|

XXIII tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teShAmAtithyaM kR□itavAn, pare.ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR□iNAM kiyanto janAshcha tena saha gatAH|

XXIV parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye karNIliyo j nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH|

XXV pitare gR□iha upasthite karNIliyastaM sAkShAtkR□itya charaNayoH patitvA prANamat|

XXVI pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH|

XXVII tadA karNIliyena sAkam Alapan gR□ihaM prAvishat tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR□iShTvA tAn avadat,

XXVIII anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gR□ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdIyAnAM niShiddham astIti yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryyam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn|

XXIX iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim akR□itvA yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pR□ichChAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

XXX tadA karNIliyaH kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastR□itIyaprahare sati gR□ihe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhR□id eko jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm akathayat,

XXXI he karNIliya tvadIyA prArthanA Ishvarasya karNagocharIbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtvA tasya dR□iShTigocharamabhavat|

XXXII ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR□ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon tamAhU□yaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekShyati|

XXXIII iti kAraNAt tatkShaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR□itavAn| Ishvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH smaH|

XXXIV tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAm apakShapAtI san

XXXV yasya kasyachid deshasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhavAnaham|

XXXVI sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara isrAyelvAMshAnAM nikaTe susAMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM shrutavantaH|

XXXVII yato yohanA majjane prachArite sati sa gAlIladeshamArabhya samastayihUdIyadeshaM vyApnot;

XXXVIII phalata IshvareNa pavitreNAtmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan shaitAnA kliShTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XXXIX vaya ncha yihUdIyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR□itAnAM sarvveShAM karmmaNAM sAkShiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM krushe viddhvA hatavantaH,

XL kintu tR□itIyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham adarshayat|

XLI sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kR□itavanta etAdR□ishA Ishvarasya manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarshayat|

XLII jIvitamR□itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtu ncha so.asmAn Aj nApayat|

XLIII yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR□ishaM sAkShyaM dadati|

XLIV pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM shrotR□iNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat|

XLV tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino lokA anyadeshIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati

XLVI te nAnAjAtIyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM prashaMsanti, iti dR□iShTvA shrutvA cha vismayam Apadyanta|

XLVII tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSheddhuM shaknoti?

XLVIII tataH prabho rnAmnA majjitA bhavateti tAnAj nApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

XI

I itthaM bhinnadeshIyalokA apIshvarasya vAkyam agR□ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadeshasthapreritA bhrAtR□igaNashcha shrutavantaH|

II tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan,

III tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR□ihaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn|

IV tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatkAryyasya sarvvavR□ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn|

V yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR□ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam|

VI pashchAt tad ananyadR□iShTyA dR□iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR□iShTavAn;

VII he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha|

VIII tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvishat|

IX aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR□itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdR□ishI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA|

X triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR□iShTaM|

XI pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preShitA yatra niveshane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tat-ropAtiShThan|

XII tadA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR□iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR□ihaM prAvishAma|

XIII sosmAkaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShIbhUya mama gR□ihamadhye tiShTan mAmityAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM shimonam AhUyaya;

XIV tatastava tvadIyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANaM bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati|

XV ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUD-havAn tathA teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn|

XVI tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prab-huruditavAn tat tadA mayA smR□itam|

XVII ataH prabhA yIshukhrIShTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokeb-hyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IshvaraM vArayi-tuM shaknomi?

XVIII kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimit-tam IshvaronyadeshIyalokebhyopi manaHparivarttanarU-paM dAnam adAt|

XIX stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA ab-havan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalay-ihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan|

XX aparaM teShAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan|

XXI prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

XXII iti vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDalIyalokAnAM karNagocharIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan|

XXIII tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dR□iShTvA sAnando jAtaH,

XXIV sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH|

XXV sheShe shaulaM mR□igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyoddeshaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

XXVI tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kR□itvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khrIShTIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan|

XXVII tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati

XXVIII AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat|

XXIX tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdIyadeshanivAsinAM bhratR□iNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya

XXX barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preShitavantaH|

XII

I tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat|

II visheShato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn|

III tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn|

IV tadA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkR□itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasAmghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasAmghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

V kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta|

VI anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne

shR□i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH|

VII etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvA-vAtaM kR□itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn tUrNamut-tiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR□i Nkhaladvayaṃ galat patitaM|

VIII sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kR□ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi|

IX tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kR□itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svap-nadarshanaM j nAtavAn|

X itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamI-paM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktam-abhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato.akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyak-tavAn|

XI tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAshAyAshcha mAM samuddhR□itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn|

XII sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR□ihe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH|

XIII pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlikA draShTuM gatA|

XIV tataH pitarasya svaraM shruvA sA harShayuktA satI dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI|

XV te prAvochan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhur-muhuruktavatI satyamevaitat|

XVI tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet|

XVII pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dR□iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH|

XVIII tataH pitaro niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM kR□itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhR□ityAnItavAn tasya vR□ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR□igaNa ncha vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn|

XIX prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH|

XX herod bahu mR□igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn saMpR□ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum AdiShTavAn|

XXI pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat|

XXII sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragR□ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR□itvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshIyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM

XXIII ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM parichChadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn|

XXIV tato lokA uchchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvarIyaravaH|

XXV tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginaM kR□itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

XIII

I apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo herodA rAj nA saha kR□itavidyA□bhyAso minahem, shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina upadeShTArashchAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan,

II te yadopavAsaM kR□itveshvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pR□ithak kuruta|

III tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR□itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kR□itvA tau vyasR□ijan|

IV tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agachChatAM|

V tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo.abhavat|

VI itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddeshAdhipatinA saha bhaviShyadvAdino

veshadhArI baryIshunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH|

VII taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat|

VIII kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata|

IX tasmAt sholo.arthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyananyadR□iShTiM kR□itvAkathayat,

X he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiShyase?

XI adhunA parameshvarastava samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dR□iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato bhramaNaM kR□itavAn|

XII enAM ghaTanAM dR□iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM kR□itavAn|

XIII tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya pargInagaram agachChan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat|

XIV pashchAt tau pargIto yAtrAM kR□itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyAkhiyAnagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravishya samupAvishatAM|

XV vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan|

XVI ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelIyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM|

XVII eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro.asmAkaM pUrvvaparuShAn manonItAn katvA gR□ihItavAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR□itvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR□itvA samAnayat|

XVIII chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR□itvA

XIX kinAndeshAntarvvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena teShu sarvvadesheShu tebhyo.adhikAraM dattavAn|

XX pa nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayitR□in niyuktavAn|

XXI taishcha rAj ni prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvarShaparyyantaM teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR□itavAn|

XXII pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR□itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvAH kariShyati tAdR□ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna|

XXIII tasya svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat|

XXIV tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat|

XXV yasya cha karmmaNo□ bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiShiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR□isha eko jano mama pashchAd upatiShThati|

XXVI he ibrAhImo vaMshajAtA bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiShA preritA|

XXVII yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA cha tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan|

XXVIII prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyAPi pIlAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta|

XXIX tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH|

XXX kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat,

XXXI punashcha gAlIlapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi|

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham|

XXXIII idaM yadvachanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIshorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakShI kR□itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi|

XXXIV parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM sharIraM kadApi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XXXV etadanyasmin gIte.api kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM na cha dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUdA IshvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuShi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShIyata|

XXXVIII ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste|

XXXIX phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yebhyo doShebhyo muktA bhavituM na shakShyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhya etasmin jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM|

XL apara ncha| avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyata| tathaivAsambhavaM j nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuShmAsu tiShThatsu kariShye karmma tAdR□ishaM| yenaiva tasya vR□ittAnte yuShmabhyaM kathite.api hi| yUyaM na tantu vR□ittAntaM pratyeShyatha kadAchana||

XLI yeyaM kathA bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuShmAn prati na ghaTate|

XLII yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadeshIyai rvakShyamANA prArthanA kR□itA, AgAmini vishrAmavAre.api katheyam asmAn prati prachAritA bhavatviti|

XLIII sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM|

XLIV paravishrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IshvarIyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH,

XLV kintu yihUdIyalokA jananivahaM vilokya IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindayA cha paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH|

XLVI tataH pau□labarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSho.ayogyAn darshayatha,

etatkAraNAd vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpaM gachChAmaH|

XLVII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiShTavAn yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadeshamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat||

XLVIII tadA kathAmIdR□ishIM shrutvA bhinnadeshIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te□ vyashvasan|

XLIX itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvedeshaM vyApnot|

L kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR□ittiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradeshAd dUrIkR□itavantaH|

LI ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitve□kaniyaM nagaraM gatau|

LII tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyade□shIyalokAshcha vyashvasan tAdR□ishIM kathAM kathitavantau|

II kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAn kupravR□ittiM grAhayitvA bhrAtR□igaNaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNam adbhutakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetAM|

IV kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdIyAnAM sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananivahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

V anyadeshIyA yihUdIyAsteShAm adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH|

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdeshasyAntarvvarttilustrAdarbbo

VII tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayatAM|

VIII tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno janmArabhya kha njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdR□isha eko mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya kathAM shrutvAn|

IX etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR□iShTiM kR□itvA tasya svAsthye vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH kathitavAn

X padbhyAmuttiShThan R□iju rbhava | tataH sa ullamphaM kR□itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn |

XI tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhAShayA prochchaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhR□itvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan |

XII te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan |

XIII tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR□iShAn puShpamAlAshcha dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddishya samutsR□ijya dAtum udyataH |

XIV tadvArttAM shrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi ChitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau,

XV he mahechChAH kuta etAdR□ishaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuShmAdR□ishau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvvA vR□ithAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveShA ncha sraShTAramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM prachArayAvaH |

XVI sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM dattavAn,

XVII tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkaM hitaiShI san bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpANi sthapitavAn |

XVIII kintu tAdR□ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAshaknutAm |

XIX AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mR□ita iti vij nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR□iShya nItavantaH |

XX kintu shiShyagaNe tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvishat tatpare.ahani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn |

XXI tatra susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR□itvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyA ncha parAvR□itya gatau |

XXII bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM praveShTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM kR□itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM |

XXIII maNDalInAM prAchInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR□itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya

XXIV pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau|

XXV pashchAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau|

XXVI tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlor-Ishvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA|

XXVII tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgR□ihya svAbhyAma Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram amochayad etAn sarvvavR□ittAntAn tAn j nApitavantau|

XXVIII tatastau shiryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

XV

I yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtR□igaNamitthaM shikShitavanto mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuShmAkaM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na shakShyatha|

II paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR□itavantau, tato maNDalIyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j nAtuM yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchInAMshcha prati paulabarNabbAprabhR□itIn katipayajanAn preShayituM nishchayaM kR□itavantaH|

III te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIshomirondeshAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtR□iNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan|

IV yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha samupagR□ihItAH santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmANi kR□itavAn teShAM sarvvavR□ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan|

V kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIyAnAM tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha samAdeShTavyam|

VI tataH preritA lokaprAchInAshcha tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH|

VII bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyalokA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IshvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vR□itvA niyuktavAn|

VIII antaryyAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vishvAsena teShAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrANi kR□itvA

IX teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha|

X ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha?

XI prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH|

XII anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIyAnAM madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta ncha karmma kR□itavAn tadvR□ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthAH sarvve nIravAH santaH shrutavantaH|

XIII tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn

XIV he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kR□itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kR□ipAvalekanaM kR□itavAn taM shimon varNitavAn|

XV bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste|

XVI sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH parameshvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyaM sheShAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH|

XVII tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR□itya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUShyamutthApayiShyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu cha| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA||

XVIII A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti|

XIX ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta teShAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

XX devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH|

XXI yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane tasyAH pAtho bhavati|

XXII tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvvA maNDalI cha sveShAM madhye barshabbA nAmnA vikhyAto manonItau kR□itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati preShaNam uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan|

XXIII tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-suriyA-kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyabhrAtR□igaNAya preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrAtR□igaNasya cha namaskAraH|

XXIV visheShato.asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo mUsAvyavasthA cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn shikShayitvA yuShmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kR□itvA yuShmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR□inma|

XXV tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmanimittaM mR□ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM

XXVI priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAkaM sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH|

XXVII ato yihUdAsIlau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha|

XXVIII devatAprasAdabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvANi yuShmAbhistyAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAj nAvyatirekena yuShmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano.asmAka ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat|

XXIX ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariShyatha| yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhUyAt|

XXX te□ visR□iShTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgR□ihya patram adadan|

XXXI tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnandA abhavan|

XXXII yihUdAsIlau cha svayaM prachArakau bhUtvA bhrAtR□igaNaM nAnopadishya tAn susthirAn akurutAm|

XXXIII itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena visR□iShTAvabhavatAM|

XXXIV kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavAn|

XXXV aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM prachArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH|

XXXVI katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdR□ishAH santIti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt kurvvaH|

XXXVII tena mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot,

XXXVIII kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sa NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn|

XXXIX itthaM tayoratishayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pR□ithagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gR□ihItvA potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn;

XL kintu paulaH sIlaM manonItaM kR□itvA bhrAtR□ibhirIshvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya

XLI suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM maNDalIH sthirIkurvvan agachChat|

XVI

I paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA shiShya eka AsIt; sa vishvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH|

II sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtR□iNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt|

III paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM matiM kR□itvA taM gR□ihItvA taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR□itavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka iti sarvvairaj nAyata|

IV tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAchInaishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcharituM lokebhyastad dattavantaH|

V tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrIShTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan|

VI teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadhyena gateShu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM prakAshayituM pratiShiddhavAn|

VII tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kR□ite AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata|

VIII tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH|

IX rAtrau paulaH svapne dR□iShTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayaM kR□itvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti|

X tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt prabhustaddeshIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nishchitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam akurmma|

XI tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya R□ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare.ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH|

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH|

XIII vishrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAchArayAma|

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSharAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmikA yA IshvarasevikA yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gR□ihyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn|

XV ataH sA yoShit saparivArA majjitA satI vinayaM kR□itvA kathitavatI, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau vishvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR□iham Agatya tiShThata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat|

XVI yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdR□ishI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsI prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt kR□itavatI|

XVII sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuShyA ete sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakAH santo.asmAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti|

XVIII sA kanyA bahudinAni tAdR□isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatkShaNAt sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|

XIX tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIla ncha dhR□itvAkR□iShya vichArasthAne.adhipatInAM samIpam Anayan|

XX tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM,

XXI ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare.asmAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,

XXII iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiShThat tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrANi ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan|

XXIII aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan|

XXIV ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeShu pAdapAshIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn|

XXV atha nishIthasamaye paulasIlAvIshvaramuddishya prAthanAM gAna ncha kR□itavantau, kArAsthitA lokAshcha tadashR□iNvan

XXVI tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo.abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkShaNAt sarvvANi dvArANi muktAni jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni|

XXVII ataeva kArArakShako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAyA dvArANi muktAni dR□iShTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koShAt kha NgaM bahiH kR□itvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH|

XXVIII kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya kathitavAn pashya vayaM sarvve.atrAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArShIH|

XXIX tadA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeShu patitavAn|

XXX pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR□iShTavAn he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XXXI pashchAt tau svagR□ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|

XXXII tasmai tasya gR□ihasthitasarvvalokebhyashcha prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau|

XXXIII tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gR□ihItvA tayoH prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjitA abhavan|

XXXIV pashchAt tau svagR□ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|

XXXV dina upasthite tau lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayituM shAsakAH padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH|

XXXVI tataH kArArakShakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM shAsakA lokAna preShitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kushalena pratiShThetAM |

XXXVII kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM kashayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR□itvA nayantu |

XXXVIII tadA padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH

XXXIX santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kR□itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH |

XL tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gR□ihaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR□igaNaM sAkShAtkR□itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau |

XVII

I paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau |

II tadA paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpaM gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vichAraM kR□itavAn |

III phalataH khrIShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH shmashAnadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvaM karomi sa IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya pramANaM datvA sthirIkR□itavAn |

IV tasmAt teShAM katipayajanA anyadeshIyA bahavo bhaktalokA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyashcha vishvasya paulasIlayoH pashchAdgAmino jAtAH |

V kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyalokA IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR□itvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kR□itvA yAsono gR□iham Akramya preritAn dhR□itvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM cheShTitavantaH |

VI teShAmuddesham aprApya cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR□iMshcha dhR□itvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH kathitavanto ye manuShyA jagadudvATitavantaste .atrApyupasthitAH santi,

VII eSha yAson AtithyaM kR□itvA tAn gR□ihItavAn | yIshunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAj nAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati |

VIII teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan|

IX tadA yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gR□ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH|

X tataH paraM bhrAtR□igaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau shIghraM birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau|

XI tatrasthA lokAH thiShalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR□itvA svairaM kathAm agR□ihlan|

XII tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadeshIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan|

XIII kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarIyA kathA prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA j nAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravR□ittim ajanayan|

XIV ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau|

XV tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te pratyAgatAH|

XVI paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dR□iShTvA santaptahR□idayo .abhavat|

XVII tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMshcha haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM vichAritavAn|

XVIII kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kechid akathayan eSha vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kechid eSha janaH keShA nchid videshIyadevAnAM prachAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachArayat|

XIX te tam areyapAganAma vichArasthAnam AnIya prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha idaM kIdR□ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya;

XX yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR□itavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH|

XXI tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan|

XXII paulo.areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM prachAritavAn, he AthInIyalokA yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi|

XXIII yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanIyAni pashyan ‘avij nAteshvarAya` etallipiyuktAM yaj navedImekAM dR□iShTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuShmAn prati prachArayAmi|

XXIV jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya IshvaraH sa svargapR□ithivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireShu na nivasati;

XXV sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na|

XXVI sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn sR□iShTvA teShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot;

XXVII tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mR□igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveShaNaM karaNIyam|

XXVIII kintu so.asmAkaM kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, pu□nashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi` iti|

XXIX ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi manuShyai rvidyayA kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dR□iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j nAtavyaM|

XXX teShAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm aj nAnatAM pratIshvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj nApayati,

XXXI yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa pR□ithivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmashAnotthApanena tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramANaM prAdAt|

XXXII tadA shmashAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH shroShyAmaH|

XXXIII tataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthi□tavAn|

XXXIV tathApi kechillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye .areyapAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAchinnArI kiyanto narAshchAsan|

XVIII

I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kR□itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat|

II tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn|

III tau dUShyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavR□ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat karmmAkarot|

IV paulaH prativishrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR□itvA yihUdIyAn anyadeshIyAMshcha pravR□ittiM grAhitavAn|

V sIlatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt|

VI kintu te .atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho yuShmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho .adyArabhya bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi|

VII sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya niveshanaM prAvishat|

VIII tataH krIShpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarNya vishvasya majjitA abhavan|

IX kShaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA nirasIH kathAM prachAraya|

X ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraShTuM na shakShyati nagare.asmin madIyA lokA bahava Asate|

XI tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat|

XII gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vichArasthAnaM nItvA

XIII mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya viruddham IshvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravR□ittiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH|

XIV tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya

vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro.abhaviShyat tarhi yuShmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat|

XV kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta|

XVI tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR□itavAn|

XVII tadA bhinnadeshIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR□itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teShu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt|

XVIII paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtR□igaNAd visarjanaM prApya ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare shiro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdeshaM gatavAn|

XIX tata iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR□ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravishya yihUdIyaiH saha vichAritavAn|

XX te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkR□itya kathAmetAM kathitavAn,

XXI yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiShyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisR□iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn|

XXII tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskR□itya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn|

XXIII tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirANi kR□itvA kramasho galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatavAn|

XXIV tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta Apallonamā shAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiShanagaram AgatavAn|

XXV sa shikShitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat|

XXVI eSha jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM svayoH samIpam AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm|

XXVII pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM gantuM matiM kR□itavAn, tadA tatratyaH shiShyagaNo yathA taM

gR□ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR□igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot,

XXVIII phalato yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstrapramANaM datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR□itvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kR□itavAn|

XIX

I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya tAn apR□ichChat,

II yUyaM vishvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi|

III tadA sA.avadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjitA abhavata? te.akathayan yohano majjanena|

IV tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIshukhrIShTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanasUchakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat|

V tAdR□ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan|

VI tataH paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare.arpite teShAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIyA bhAShA bhaviShyatkathAshcha kathitavantaH|

VII te prAyeNa dvAdashajanA Asan|

VIII paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya vichAraM kR□itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat|

IX kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR□ittAH, ataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pR□ithakkR□itvA pratyahaM turannanAmnaH kasyachit janasya pAThashAlAyAM vichAraM kR□itavAn|

X itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan|

XI paulena cha Ishvara etAdR□ishAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kR□itavAn

XII yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH|

XIII tadA deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM

paulaH prachArayati tasya yIsho rnAmnA yuShmAn Aj nApayAmaH|

XIV skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya sapt-abhiH puttaistathA kR□ite sati

XV kashchid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyaM?

XVI ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR□itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta|

XVII sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnAM lokAnA ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho .avarddhata|

XVIII yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR□itAH kriyAH prakAsharU-peNA NgIkR□itavantaH|

XIX bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR□itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR□itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni|

XX itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabalA jAtA|

XXI sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM gan-tuM matiM kR□itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR□itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM|

XXII svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshaM prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn|

XXIII kintu tasmin samaye mate.asmin kalaho jAtaH|

XXIV tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranir-mmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADIndhamaH

XXV sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechchA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha;

XXVI kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR□itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR□ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShI parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR□ishyate shrUyate cha|

XXVII tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvanA vidyate□|

XXVIII etAdR□ishIM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati|

XXIX tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacharau dhR□itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH|

XXX tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn|

XXXI paulasyatmIyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan|

XXXII tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAj nAyi|

XXXIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiShkR□itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM kR□itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn,

XXXIV kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM|

XXXV tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR□itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti?

XXXVI tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha|

XXXVII yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti|

XXXVIII yadi ka nchana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vichArasthAna ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu|

XXXIX kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA kathA yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati|

XL kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR□ishasya kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAmivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviShyatIti sha NkA vidyate|

XLI iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visR□iShTavAn|

XX

I itthaM kalahe nivR□itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM prasthitavAn|

II tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadesham upasthitavAn|

III tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR□itavAn|

IV birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatraphimau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH|

V ete sarvve .agrasarAH santo .asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH|

VI kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma|

VII saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeShu militeShu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat|

VIII uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR□itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan|

IX utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto .abhUt tadA paulena bahukShaNaM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR□itIyaprakoShThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mR□itakalpaM dhR□itvodatolayan|

X tataH paulo.avaruhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH|

XI pashchAt sa punashchopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR□itvA prasthitavAn|

XII te cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gR□ihItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH|

XIII anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kR□itveti nirUpitavAn|

XIV tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH|

XV tasmAt potaM mochayitvA pare.ahani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase□ milItanagaram upAtiShThAma|

XVI yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkR□itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR□itavAn|

XVII paulo milItAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAchInAn AhUyAnItavAn|

XVIII teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha;

XIX phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkShAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM|

XX kAmapi hitakathA□M na gopAyitavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAshaM gR□ihe gR□ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIshukhrIShTe vishvasanIyaM

XXI yihUdIyAnAm anyadeshIyalokAnA ncha samIpa etAdR□ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi|

XXII pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR□iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

XXIII kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashcha bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti|

XXIV tathApi taM kleshamahaM tR□iNAya na manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaviShayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIshoH sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu□ ncha nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye|

XXV adhunA pashyata yeShAM samIpe.aham IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNaM kR□itavAn etAdR□ishA yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi|

XXVI yuShmabhyam aham Ishvarasya sarvvAn AdeshAn prakAshayituM na nyavartte|

XXVII ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi|

XXVIII yUyaM sveShu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata,

XXIX yato mayA gamane kR□itaeva durjayA vR□ikA yuShmAkaM madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AchariShyanti,

XXX yuShmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekShyantItyahaM jAnAmi|

XXXI iti heto ryUyaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata|

XXXII idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkaM niShThAM janayituM pavitrIkR□italokAnAM madhye.adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartho ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha tayorubhayo ryuShmAn samArpayam|

XXXIII kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kR□itaH|

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA nchAvashyakavyayAyA madIyamidaM karadvayam ashrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha|

XXXV anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha yuShmAkam uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham upadiShTavAn|

XXXVI etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata|

XXXVII tena te krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha visheShata eShA yA kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAt shokaM vilApa ncha kR□itvA kaNThaM dhR□itvA chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

XXI

I tai rvisR□iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA R□ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya pare.ahani rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma|

II tatra phainIkiyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH|

III kupropadvIpaM dR□iShTvA taM savyadishi sthApayitvA suriyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH|

IV tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUshAlamnagaraM mA gamaH|

V tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR□iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi|

VI tataH parasparaM visR□iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagR□ihaM pratyAgatavantaH|

VII vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto.abhavat tatra bhrAtR□igaNaM namaskR□itya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uShatavantaH|

VIII pare .ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gR□ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma|

IX tasya chatasro duhitaro.anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya Asan|

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdIyadeshAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviShyadvAdI samupasthitavAn|

XI sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gR□ihItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalokA yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyantIti vAkyaM pavitra AtmA kathayati|

XII etAdR□ishIM kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi|

XIV tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agR□ihItAyAm Ishvarasya yathechchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma|

XV pare.ahani pAtheyadravyANi gR□ihItvA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma|

XVI tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kR□iprIyena mnAsannAmnA yena prAchInashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

XVII asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtR□igaNo.asmAn AhlAdena gR□ihItavAn|

XVIII parasmin divase paule.asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gR□ihaM praviShTe lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthitAH|

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena bhinnadeshIyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn|

XX iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM prochya vAkyamidam abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahas-rANi lokA vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmat-AchAriNa etat pratyakShaM pashyasi|

XXI shishUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcharaNaM pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam ashraddhAtum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti|

XXII tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara|

XXIII vrataM karttuM kR□itasa NkalpA ye.asmAMka chat-vAro mAnavAH santi

XXIV tAn gR□ihItvA taiH sahitaH svaM shuchiM kuru tathA teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kR□ite tvadIyAchAre yA janashruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante|

XXV bhinnadeshIyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR□itavantaH, devaprasAd-abhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na|

XXVI tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA shauchakar-mmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAm ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn|

XXVII teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR□ittiM janayitvA taM dhR□itvA

XXVIII prochchaiH prAvochan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM

mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot|

XXIX pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dR□iShTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata|

XXX ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhR□itvA mandirasya bahirAkR□iShyAnayan tatkShaNAd dvArANi sarvvANi cha ruddhAni|

XXXI teShu taM hantumudyate□Shu yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocharIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR□ihItvA javenAgatavAn|

XXXII tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgachchantaM dR□iShTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta|

XXXIII sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhR□itvA shR□i Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pR□iShTavAn eSha kaH? kiM karmma chAyaM kR□itavAn?

XXXIV tato janasamUhasya kashchid ekaprakAraM kashchid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum kalahakAraNAd ashaktaH san taM durgaM netum Aj nApayat|

XXXV teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan|

XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapR□ichchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi?

XXXVIII yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kR□itvA chatvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn sa NginaH kR□itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi?

XXXIX tadA paulo.akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye.ahaM lAkAnAM samakShaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnIShva|

XL tenAnuj nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR□itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhAShayA kathayitum Arabhata,

XXII

I he pitR igaNA he bhrAtR igaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta|

II tadA sa ibrIyabhAShayA kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHshabdA santo.atiShThan|

III pashchAt so.akathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH,etannagarIyasya gamilIyelanAmno.adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruShANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito.abhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdR ishA bhavatha tAdR isho.ahamapIshvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH|

IV matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyantAM vipakShatAm akaravam|

V mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanagaranivAsibhrAtR igaNArtham Aj nApatrANi gR ihItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM gatosmi|

VI kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama chaturdishi prakAshitavatI|

VII tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhAShita etAdR isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH|

VIII tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so.avAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIshurahaM|

IX mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptiM dR iShTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyaM te nAbudhyanta|

X tataH paraM pR iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j nApayiShyase|

XI anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kAraNAt kimapi na dR iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhR itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitavAn|

XII tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko

XIII mama sannidhim etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR iShTi rbhava tasmin daNDe.ahaM samyak taM dR iShTavAn|

XIV tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyaM shR□iNoShi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR□itavAnaM|

XV yato yadyad adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teShAM sAkShI bhaviShyasi|

XVI ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha|

XVII tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire.aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye.aham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan,

XVIII tvaM tvarayA yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkShyaM na grahIShyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham|

XIX tatohaM pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahR□itavAn,

XX tathA tava sAkShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAshaM sammanya sannidhau tiShThan hantR□ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te viduH|

XXI tataH so.akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShayiShye|

XXII tadA lokA etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM shrutvA prochchairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdR□ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam|

XXIII ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakShipan

XXIV tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat| etasya pratikUlAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kashayA prahR□itya tasya parIkShAM karttumAdishat|

XXV padAtayashcharmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAj nAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti?

XXVI enAM kathAM shrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru|

XXVII tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so.akathayat satyam|

XXVIII tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto.asmi|

XXIX itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkShituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShIt tatkAraNAd abibhet|

XXX yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto.apavadante tasya vR□ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare.ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

XXIII

I sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo.ananyadR□iShTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR□igaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshvarasya sAkShAd AcharAmi|

II anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn|

III tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkR□ita, Ishvarastvam praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi|

IV tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

V tataH paulaH pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR□igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA kathaya, etAdR□ishI lipirasti|

VI anantaraM paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkilokA arddhaM phirUshilokA iti dR□iShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtR□igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambI phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR□italokAnAm utthAne pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi|

VII iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau|

VIII yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnashcha sarvveShAm eteShAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a NgIkurvvanti|

IX tataH parasparam atishayakolAhale samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShIyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakShA uttiShThanto .akathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doShaM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH|

X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantItyAsha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR□itvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat|

XI rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam|

XII dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnan|

XIII chatvAriMshajjanebhyo.adhikA lokA iti paNam akurvvan|

XIV te mahAyAjakAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR□iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma|

XV ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo .asmAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiShyAma|

XVI tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn|

XVII tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe.asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya|

XVIII tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApateH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe.asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn|

XIX tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR□itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pR□iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya|

XX tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR□itvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan|

XXI kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajjanebhyo .adhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato .anumatim apekShante|

XXII yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR□iShTavAn|

XXIII anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApatI AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve shate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn sajjitAn kurutaM|

XXIV paulam ArohayituM phIlikShAdhipateH samIpaM nirvvighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM|

XXV aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametat,

XXVI mahAmahimashrIyuktaphIlikShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH|

XXVII yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR□itvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn|

XXVIII kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajj nAtuM teShA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn|

XXIX tatasteShAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAchana kathayA so.apavAdito.abhavat, kintu sa shR□i NkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAshArho bhavatIdR□ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR□iShTaH|

XXX tathApi manuShyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM shrutvA tatkShaNAt tava samIpamenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam| bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt|

XXXI sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR□ihItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat|

XXXII pare.ahani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvR□itya durgaM gatavAn|

XXXIII tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn|

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pR□iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi| herodrAjagR□ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn|

XXIV

I pa nchabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako.adhipateH samakShaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR□itvA kaisariyAnagaram AgachChat|

II tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSha bhavato vayam atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarshitayA etaddeshIyAnAM bahUni ma NgalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti heto rvayamatikR□itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAn gAyamaH|

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR□iNotu|

V eSha mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjadrohAcharaNapravR□ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM|

VI sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhR□itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayituM prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gR□ihItvA

VIII etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR□ittAntaM veditUM shakShyate|

IX tato yihUdIyA api svIkR□itya kathitavanta eShA kathA pramANam|

X adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratI NgitaM kR□itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akShobho.abhavam|

XI adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA kathA bhavatA j nAtuM shakyate;

XII kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR□ittiM janayantuM na dR□iShTavantaH|

XIII idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvanti|

XIV kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR□ipuruShANAm Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a NgIkaromi|

XV dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANA ncha pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime

svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi;

XVI Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yathA nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi|

XVII bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM kR□itavAn|

XVIII tatohaM shuchi rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshIyAH kiyanto yihudIyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR□itavantaH|

XIX mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam uchitam|

XX nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDAyamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR□itAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi,

XXI teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho.alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitalokA vadantu|

XXII tadA phIlikSha etAM kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR□ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichAraM sthagitaM kR□itvA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM vichAram ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi|

XXIII anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanAya sAkShAtkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdiShTavAn|

XXIV alpadinAt paraM phIlikSho.adhipati rdruShillAnAmnA yihUdIyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrIShTadharmmasya vR□ittAntam ashrauShIt|

XXV paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikShaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAshaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi|

XXVI muktipraptyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR□itvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkaM kathopakathanaM kR□itavAn|

XXVII kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIShTa phAlikShasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSho yihUdIyAn santuShTAn chikIrShan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

XXV

I anantaraM phIShTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram Agamat|

II tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakShaM paulam apAvadanta|

III bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH|

IV yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phIShTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi|

V tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn|

VI dashadivasebhyo.adhikaM vilambya phIShTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApayat|

VII paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApitavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH|

VIII tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR□itavAn|

IX kintu phIShTo yihUdIyAn santuShTAn karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAShata tvaM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShyasi?

X tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti|

XI ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato.abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro bhavatu|

XII tadA phIShTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiShyasi|

XIII kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIkI cha phIShTaM sAkShAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau|

XIV tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

XV yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAchInalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati daNDAj nAM prArthayanta|

XVI tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR□itvA svasmin yo.aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi|

XVII tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmin divase.aham avilambaM vichArAsana upavishya taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam|

XVIII tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdR□isham ahaM chintitavAn tAdR□ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM notthApya

XIX sveShAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIshunAmani mR□itajane cha tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH|

XX tatohaM tAdR□igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi?

XXI tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preShayituM na shaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn|

XXII tata AgrippaH phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat shvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM shroShyasi|

XXIII parasmin divase Agrippo barNIkI cha mahAsamAgamaM kR□itvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalokaishcha saha militvA rAjagR□ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phIShTasyAj nayA paula AnIto.abhavat|

XXIV tadA phIShTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUshAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuShe mama samIpe nivedanaM kR□itvA prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata|

XXV kintveSha janaH prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma na kR□itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vichArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preShayituM matimakaravam|

XXVI kintu shrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuShmAkaM samakShaM

visheShato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSham etam Anaye|

XXVII yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

XXVI

I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt|

II he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito .abhavaM tasya vR□ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye;

III yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij natamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyyamavalambya mama nivedanaM shR□iNotu|

IV ahaM yirUshAlamnagare svadeshIyalokAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti|

V asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat phirUshIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdR□ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM shaknuvanti|

VI kintu he AgripparAja Ishvaro.asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR□itavAn tasya pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vichArasthAne daNDAyamAnosmi|

VII tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd Ishvarasevanam kR□itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito.abhavam|

VIII Ishvaro mR□itAn utthApayiShyatIti vAkyaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe.asambhavaM kuto bhavet?

IX nAsaratIyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakAra-pratikUlAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vij nAya

X yirUshAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye teShAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn|

XI vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videshIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn|

XII itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn|

XIII tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasa NginAM lokAnA ncha chatasR iShu dik-Shu gagaNAt prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dR iShtavAn|

XIV tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhAShayA gadita etAdR isha ekaH shabdo mayA shrutaH|

XV tadAhaM pR iShtavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM,

XVI kintu samuttiShTha tvaM yad dR iShtavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvve-ShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama sevaka ncha karttum darshanam adAm|

XVII visheShato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyashcha tvAM manonItaM kR itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM bhavati

XVIII yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrIkR itAnAM madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati shaitAnAdhikAr Achcha IshvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpaM tvAM preShyAmi|

XIX he AgripparAja etAdR ishaM svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR itvAhaM

XX prathamato dammeShaknagare tato yirUshAlami sarv-vasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha ye na lokA matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmANi cha kurvvanti tAdR isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn|

XXI etatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR itvA hantum udyatAH|

XXII tathApi khrIShTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveShAM pUrvvaM shmashAnAd utthAya nijadeshIyAnAM bhin-nadeshIyAnA ncha samIpe dIptiM prakAshayiShyati

XXIII bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kShu-drANA ncha sarvveShAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi|

XXIV tasyAmAM kathAM nishamya phIShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAb-hyAsena tvaM hataj nAno jAtaH|

XXV sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phIShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya ncha vAkyaM prastaumi|

XXVI yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvR□ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kR□itaM|

XXVII he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi|

XXVIII tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravR□ittiM janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrIShTIyaM karoShi|

XXIX tataH so.avAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm adya shR□iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR□i NkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdR□ishA bhavantvitIshvasya samIpe prArthaye.aham|

XXX etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so.adhipati rbarNIkI sabhAsthA lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya

XXXI gopane parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot|

XXXII tata AgrippaH phIShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na prArthayiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

XXVII

I jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan|

II vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AshiyAdeshasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kR□itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma; mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kashchid jano.asmAbhiH sArddham AsIt|

III parasmin divase .asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau|

IV tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH|

V kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiShThAma|

VI tatsthAnAd itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat|

VII tataH paraM bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rgatvA knIdapArshvopasthti□H pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH|

VIII kaShTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAma|

IX itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn,

X he mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi|

XI tadA shatasenApatiH pau□□loktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavAnijashcha vAkyaM bahumaMsta|

XII tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchIpratIchordishoH krItyAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuvantastarhi tatra shItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH|

XIII tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA krItyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena chalitavantaH|

XIV kintvalpakShaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachaNDo vAyu rvahan pote.alagIt

XV tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayaM nItAH|

XVI anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAma|

XVII te tAmAruhya rajjchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM chet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH poto vAyunA chAlitaH|

XVIII kintu kramasho vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno.abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye nikShiptAni|

XIX tR□itIyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi nikShiptavantaH|

XX tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato .atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat|

XXI bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu sarvve-
ShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH
krIityupadvIpAt potaM na mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM
yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt
tathA kR□ite yuShmAkam eShA vipad eSho.apachayashcha
nAghaTiShyetAm |

XXII kintu sAmprataM yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM,
yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni
rna bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati |

XXIII yato yasyeshvarasya loko.ahaM ya nchAhaM
paricharAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike
tiShThan kathitavAn,

XXIV he paula mA bhaiShIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvay-
opasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn IshvarastubhyaM
dattavAn |

XXV ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthiramanaso bha-
vata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate ma-
maitAdR□ishI vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate,

XXVI kintu kasyachid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAb-
hiH |

XXVII tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAya-
mAnaH san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya rA-
tre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyachit sthalasya samIpamu-
patiShThatIti potIyalokA anvamanyanta |

XXVIII tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA
jalAnIti j nAtavantaH| ki nchiddUraM gatvA punarapi
jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni
dR□iShTvA

XXIX chet pAShANe lagatIti bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhA-
gatashchaturo la NgarAn nikShipya divAkaram apekShya
sarvve sthitavantaH |

XXX kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge
la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM kR□itvA jaladhau
kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitum acheShTanta |

XXXI tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya cha kathita-
vAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkaM
rakShaNaM na shakyaM |

XXXII tadA senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum
adadAt |

XXXIII prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhoja-
nArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya chaturdashadinAni
yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata
kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM |

XXXIV ato vinaye.ahaM bhakShyaM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya shirasaH keshaikopi na naMkShyati|

XXXV iti vyAhRitya paulaM pUpaM gRihItveshvaraM dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum Arabdhavan|

XXXVI anantaraM sarvve cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRihlan|

XXXVII asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayalokA Asan|

XXXVIII sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRitaH|

XXXIX dine jAte.api sa ko desha iti tadA na paryyachIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRiShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kRitvA te la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH|

XL tathA karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH|

XLI kintu dvayoH samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte .agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo.alagat tena poto bhagnaH|

XLII tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha NkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

XLIII kintu shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kRitvA tAn tachcheShTAyA nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te.agre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu|

XLIV aparam avashiShTA janAH kAShThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

XXVIII

I itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te j nAtavantaH|

II asabhyalokA yatheShTam anukampAM kRitvA varttamAnavRiShTeH shItAchcha vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan|

III kintu paula indhanAni saMgRihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRiShNasarpo nirgatya tasya haste draShTavAn|

IV te.asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRiShTvA parasparam uktavanta eSha jano.avashyaM

narahA bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti|

V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn|

VI tato viShajvAlayA etasya sharIraM sphItaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya lokA bahukShaNAni yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAshchid vipado.aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet|

VII publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano.asmAn nijagR□ihaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot|

VIII tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kR□itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR□itavAn|

IX itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogilokA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan|

X tasmAtte.asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR□itavantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH|

XI itthaM tatra triShu mAseShu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR□isha ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe .atiShThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma|

XII tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH|

XIII tasmAd AvR□itya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiShThAma|

XIV tato.asmAsu tatratyaM bhrAtR□igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma|

XV tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtaro.asmAkam AgamanavArttAM shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTAvarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman; teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan AshvAsam AptavAn|

XVI asmAsu romAnagaraM gateShu shatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtinA saha pR□ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn|

XVII dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayi-
hUdina AhUtavAn tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathita-
vAn, he bhrAtR̄igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM
vA rIte rviparItaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM
tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM kR̄itvA
romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH|

XVIII romilokA vichAryya mama prANahananArhaM
kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan;

XIX kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya
samIpe vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nochet ni-
jadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti|

XX etatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMla-
pitu nchAhUyam isrAyelvashIyAnAM pratyAshAhetoham
etena shu Nkhalena baddho.abhavam|

XXI tadA te tam avAdiShuH, yihUdIyadeshAd vayaM tvA-
madhi kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAy-
AtAsteShAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat ab-
hadramapi nAkathayachcha|

XXII tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH shrotu-
michChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat
sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM
jAnImaH|

XXIII taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin
dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagR̄iham
AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM
yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviShyadvAdinAM
granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAm utthApya Ishvarasya
rAjye pramANaM datvA teShAM pravR̄ittiM janayituM
cheShTitavAn|

XXIV kechittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na
pratyAyan;

XXV etatkAraNAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve
chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathita-
vAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu rvadanAd
asmAkaM pitR̄ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM
kathayAmAsa, yathA,

XXVI "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhAShasva vachastvi-
daM| karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhot-
syatha| netrai rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na
shakShyatha|

XXVII te mAnuShA yathA netraiH paripashyanti naiva
hi| karNaiH ryathA na shR̄iNvanti budhyante na cha
mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni kAle kutrApi teShu vai|
mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha|

tathA teShAM manuShyANAM santi sthUlA hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR□ishaH||

XXVIII ata IshvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShitA taeva tAM grahIShyantIti yUyaM jAnIta|

XXIX etAdR□ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH|

XXX itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagR□ihe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvAneva parigR□ihlan,

XXXI nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau yIshau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

romiNaH patraM

I Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyad-vAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaM-vAdaM prachArayituM pR□ithakkR□ita AhUtaH preri-tashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH

II sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshcha pavi-tralokAn prati patraM likhati|

III asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH shArIrikasam-bandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH

IV pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prab-hAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipan-naM|

V aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA khrIShTena yUyamapyAhUtAste .anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti

VI tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatva-pada ncha prAptAH|

VII tAtenAsmAkam IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM|

VIII prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkaM vish-vAsasya prakAshitatvAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAma gR□ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi|

IX aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuShmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi,

X etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasA paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShI vidyate|

XI yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd

XII yuShmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyaM ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuShmAn sAkShAt kart-tuM madIyA vA nChA|

XIII he bhrAtR□igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samI-paM gantum udyato.ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye|

XIV ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvveShAm R□iNI vidye|

XV ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuShmAkaM samIpe.api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi|

XVI yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo .anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati|

XVII yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"|

XVIII ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate|

XIX yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAm agocharaM nahi|

XX phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR□ishyAnyapi sR□iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR□ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya panthA nAsti|

XXI aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR□itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni|

XXII te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan

XXIII anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR□iterAkR□itivishiShTapra

XXIV itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR□iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR□iShTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR□iShTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha kR□itavantaH;

XXV iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilAShAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt|

XXVI IshvareNa teShu kvabhilAShe samarpiteShu teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR□itye prAvarttanta;

XXVII tathA puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakR□ishAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkaM kukR□itye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samuchitaM phalam alabhanta|

XXVIII te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn|

XXIX ataeva te sarvve .anyAyo vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

XXX karNejapA apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha NkAriNa AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghakA

XXXI avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahitA atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH|

XXXII ye janA etAdR□ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR□itiyogyA Ishvarasya vichAramIdR□ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR□ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR□ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

II

I he paradUShaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUShyate tasmAt tvamapi dUShyase, yatastaM dUShayannapi tvaM tadvad Acharasi|

II kintvetAdR□igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH|

III ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR□igAchAriNo dUShayasi svayaM yadi tAdR□igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDAt palAyituM shakShyasIti kiM budhyase?

IV aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChIkaroShi?

V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi?

VI kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

VII vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR□itvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro.amaratva nchaitAni mR□igayante tebhyo.anantAyu rdAsyati|

VIII aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agR□ihItvA viparItadharmmam gR□ihlanti tAdR□ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante|

IX A yihUdino.anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanA ncha gamiShyanti;

X kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti|

XI Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti|

XII alabdhavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR□itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAshAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati|

XIII vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti|

XIV yato .alabdhavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshIyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhashAstrAH santo.api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti|

XV teShAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kadA tAn doShiNaH kadA vA nirdoShAn kR□itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramANaM svayameva dadati|

XVI yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena mAnuShANAm antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR□itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate|

XVII pashya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoShi,

XVIII Ishvaramuddishya svaM shlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA shikShito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkShe,

XIX aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato .andhalokAnAM mArgadarshayitA

XX timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo.aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase|

XXI parAn shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na shikShayasi? vastutashchauryyaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi?

XXII tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi?

XXIII yastvaM vyavasthAM shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase?

XXIV shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkaM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno nindA bhavati|"

XXV yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriyA saphalA bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo.atvakChedo bhaviShyati|

XXVI yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarmmAchArI pumAn atvakChedI sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate?

XXVII kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUShayiShyanti?

XXVIII tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi;

XXIX kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtvA IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

III

I apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo.adIyata|

III kaishchid avishvasane kR□ite teShAm avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate?

IV kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH satyavAdI| shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH|

V asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati?

VI itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati?

VII mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre.aparAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi?

VIII ma NgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyaM tvayA kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANi bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti|

IX anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino .anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma|

X lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH|

XI tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi|

XII vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha|

XIII tathA teShAntu vai kaNThA anAvR□itashmashAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat|

XIV mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryyate|

XV raktapAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha|

XVI pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAshaH kleshashcha kevalaH|

XVII te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

XVIII parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharaM|

XIX vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhI bhavati|

XX ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kashchidapi prANIshvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR□ito bhavituM na shakShyati yato vyavasthayA pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate|

XXI kintu vyavasthAyAH pR□ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaiH pramANIkR□itaM sad idAnIM prakAshate|

XXII yIshukhrIShTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate|

XXIII teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH|

XXIV ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrIShTakR□itena paritrANena sapuNyIkR□itA bhavanti|

XXV yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako balI bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, itthAm IshvarIyasahiShNutvAt purAkR□itapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate,

XXVI varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati|

XXVII tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sA dUrIkR□itA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati|

XXVIII ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR□ito bhavituM shaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH|

XXIX sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati;

XXX yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati|

XXXI tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

IV

I asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH?

II sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi|

III shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva|

IV karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam|

V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati|

VI aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

VII sa dhanyo.aghAni mR□iShTAni yasyAgAMsyAvR□itAni cha|

VIII sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na gaNyate|

IX eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinaM vAkaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH|

X sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM|

XI apara ncha sa yat sarvveShAm atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeran;

XII ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo .asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihnena gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam

utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot|

XIII ibrAhIm jagato.adhikArI bhaviShyati yaiShA pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA|

XIV yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva|

XV adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato .avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati|

XVI ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati|

XVII yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so.asmAkaM sarvveShAm AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShaM kR□itvA niyuktavAn|

XVIII tvadIyastAdR□isho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshIyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so.anapekShitavyamapyapekShamANo vishvAsaM kR□itavAn|

XIX apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtvA shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR□itti ncha tR□iNAya na mene|

XX aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra;

XXI kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR□iDhavishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra|

XXII iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayA nchakre|

XXIII puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi,

XXIV yato.asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito.asmAkaM puNyaprAptyartha nchotthApito.abhavat yo.asmAkaM prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare

XXV yadi vayaM vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

V

I vishvAsena sapuNyIkR□itA vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrIShTena melanaM prAptAH|

II aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAshraye tiShThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA samAnandAmaH|

III tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge.apyAnandAmo yataH kleshA□d dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

IV dhairyyAchcha parIkShitatvaM jAyate, parIkShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate,

V pratyAshAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNAnIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni|

VI asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrIShTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat|

VII hitakAriNo janasya kR□ite kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR□ite prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati|

VIII kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittamasmAkaM khrIShTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IshvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darshitavAn|

IX ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR□itA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe|

X phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadeshvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo.avashyaM tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe|

XI tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare samAnandAmashcha|

XII tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa pApaM pApena cha maraNaM jagatIM prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR□ite rnighnA abhavat|

XIII yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyate|

XIV tathApyAdamA yAdR□ishaM pApaM kR□itaM tAdR□ishaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR□ityU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste|

XV kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR□isho bhAvastAdR□ig dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyA-parAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIshvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAna nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA khrIShTena bahuShu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati|

XVI aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdR□ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdR□ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva|

XVII yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam avashyaM kariShyanti|

XVIII eko.aparAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo .abhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva|

XIX aparam ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo .aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkR□itA bhavanti|

XX adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat|

XXI tena mR□ityunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati|

VI

I prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

II pApaM prati mR□itA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH?

III vayaM yAvanto lokA yIshukhrIShTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

IV tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmashAnAt khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mR□ityurUpe shmashAne saMsthApitAH|

V aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino.api bhaviShyAmaH|

VI vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpasharIrasya vinAshArtham asmAkaM purAtanapuruShastena sAkaM krushe.ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH |

VII yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva |

VIII ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vishvAso vidyate |

IX yataH shmashAnAd utthApitaH khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH | tasmin kopyadhikAro mR□ityo rnAsti |

X apara ncha sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati;

XI tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR□itAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnIta |

XII apara ncha kutsitAbhilAShA□n pUrayituM yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyaM na karotu |

XIII aparaM svaM svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM kR□itvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnya NgAni cha dharmmAstrasvarUpANIshvaram uddishya samarpayata |

XIV yuShmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavata |

XV kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApaM kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu |

XVI yato mR□itijanakaM pApaM puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR□ityAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR□ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

XVII apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhR□ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShiptA abhavata tasyA AkR□itiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kAraNAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu |

XVIII itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo dharmmasya bhR□ityA jAtAH |

XIX yuShmAkaM shArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhR□ityatve nijA NgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhR□ityatve nijA NgAni samarpayata |

XX yadA yUyaM pApasya bhR□ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta|

XXI tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teShAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva|

XXII kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhR□ityA.abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste|

XXIII yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM pAritoShikam Aste|

VII

I he bhrAtR□igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

II yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiShThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto muchyate|

III etatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruShaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhichAriNI na bhavati|

IV he mama bhrAtR□igaNa, IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM shmashAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIShTasya sharIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mR□itavantaH|

V yato.asmAkaM shArIrikAcharaNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUShitaH pApAbhilASho.asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt|

VI kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mR□itatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIshvaro.asmAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH

VII tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIriti ched vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM|

VIII kintu vyavasthayA pApaM ChidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASham ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM mR□itaM|

IX aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj nAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye|

X itthaM sati jIvananimittA yAj nA sA mama mR□ityujanikAbhavat|

XI yataH pApaM ChidraM prApya vyavasthitAdeshena mAM va nchayitvA tena mAm ahan|

XII ataeva vyavasthA pavitrA, Adeshashcha pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati|

XIII tarhi yat svayaM hitakR□it tat kiM mama mR□ityujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAshate tathA nideshena pApaM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat|

XIV vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya krItaki Nkaro vidye|

XV yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano.abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano.abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R□itIye tat karomi|

XVI tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaromi|

XVII ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate|

XVIII yato mayi, arthato mama sharIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi|

XIX yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vA nChAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko.asmi tadeva karomi|

XX ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate|

XXI bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo .abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR□ishaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi|

XXII aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase;

XXIII kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyA NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madIyA NgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cheShTate|

XXIV hA hA yo.ahaM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mR□itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati?

XXV asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena nistArayitAram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

VIII

I ye janAH khrIShTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te.adhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti|

II jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrIShTayIshunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat|

III yasmAchChArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabalirUpa ncha preShya tasya sharIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn|

IV tataH shArIrikaM nAcharitvAsmAbhirAtmikam Acharadbhirvyavasthagranthe nirddiShTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyante|

V ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn bhAvayanti|

VI shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR□ityuH ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha|

VII yataH shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrutAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu ncha na shaknoti|

VIII etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM|

IX kintvIshvarasyAtmA yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrIShTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi|

X yadi khrIShTo yuShmAn adhitiShThati tarhi pApam uddishya sharIraM mR□itaM kintu puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati|

XI mR□itagaNAd yIshu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati tarhi mR□itagaNAt khrIShTasya sa utthApayitA yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuShmAkaM mR□itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati|

XII he bhrAtR□igaNa sharIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo.ataH shArIrikAchAro.asmAbhi rna karttavyaH|

XIII yadi yUyaM sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrakarmmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha|

XIV yato yAvanto lokA IshvarasyAtmanAkR□iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya santAnA bhavanti|

XV yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR‍ishaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta|

XVI apara ncha vayam Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti|

XVII ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrIShTena sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH|

XVIII kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR‍iNAya manye|

XIX yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkA NkShan nitAntam apekShate|

XX apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alIkatAyA vashIkR‍ito nAbhavat

XXI kintu prANigaNo.api nashvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vashIkartrA vashIchakre|

XXII apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kR‍itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XXIII kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANAstadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH|

XXIV vayaM pratyAshayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati?

XXV yad apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe|

XXVI tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati|

XXVII aparam IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kR‍ite nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo.antaryyAminA j nAyate|

XXVIII aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNAnusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militvA teShAM ma NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH|

XXIX yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR□iNAM madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn pUrvvaM lakShyIkR□itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR□ishyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta|

XXX apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR□itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR□itAste vibhavayuktAH|

XXXI ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho.asmAkaM?

XXXII AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo.asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR□ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati?

XXXIII IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena?

XXXIV aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo.asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mR□itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrIShTaH kiM tena?

XXXV asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichChedaM janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikSha M vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti?

XXXVI kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR□ityuvaktre.akhilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA|

XXXVII aparaM yo.asmAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe|

XXXVIII yato.asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vichChedaM janayituM mR□ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlo vA uchchapadaM vA nIchapadaM vAparaM kimapi sR□iShTavastu

XXXIX vaiteShAM kenApi na shakyamityasmin dR□iDhavishvAso mamAste|

IX

I ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkShAn madIyaM mana etat sAkShyaM dadAti|

II mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedashcha

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtR□iNAM nimittAt svayaM khrIShTAchChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham|

IV yatasta isrAyelasya vaMshA api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij nAH pitR□ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu teShAm adhikAro.asti|

V tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakShaH sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yaH khrIShTaH so.api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM vaMshasambhavaH|

VI Ishvarasya vAkyaM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIyA na bhavanti|

VII aparam ibrAhImo vaMshe jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati|

VIII arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho gaNyate|

IX yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametat, etAdR□ishe samaye .ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiShyate|

X aparamapi vadAmi svamano.abhilAShata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR□ite tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoH shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM seviShyate,

XIII yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM|

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu|

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR□ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye|

XVI ataevechChatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNeshvareNaiva sAdhyate|

XVII phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darshayituM sarvvapR□ithivyAM nijanAma prakAshayitu ncha tvAM sthApitavAn|

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahItum ichChati tamevAnugR□ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahItum ichChati taM nigR□ihlAti|

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR□ihlAti? tadIyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyate?

XX he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR□ishaM mAM kutaH sR□iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR□iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayiShyati?

XXI ekasmAn mR□itpiNDAd utkR□iShTApakR□iShTau dvividhau kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti?

XXII IshvaraH kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati;

XXIII apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiShyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rme.apriyA chAsIt tAM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM|

XXVI yUyaM madIyalokA na yatreti vAkyamauchyata| amareshasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra te|

XXVII isrAyelIyalokeShu yishAyiyo.api vAchametAM prAchArayat, isrAyelIyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiShyate|

XXVIII yato nyAyena svaM karmma pareshaH sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karmma kariShyati|

XXIX yishAyiyo.aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakShapareshena chet ki nchinnodashiShyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM|

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta;

XXXI kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta|

XXXII tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pAShANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH|

XXXIII likhitaM yAdR□isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAra ncha pAShANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

X

I he bhrAtara isrAyelIyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya samIpe prArthaye|

II yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasmi; kintu teShAM sA cheShTA saj nAnA nahi,

III yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR□itapuNyaM sthApayitum cheShTamAnA Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti|

IV khrIShTa ekaikavishvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati|

V vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati|

VI kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdR□ishaM vAkyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrIShTam avarohayiShyati?

VII ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrIShTaM mR□itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA|

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryyamANaM vishvAsasya vAkyameva|

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svIkaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase|

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svIkarttavyaM|

XI shAstre yAdR□ishaM likhati vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati|

XIII yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmnA hi prArthayiShyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati|

XIV yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeShyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te shroShyanti?

XV yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR□ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teShAM charaNapadmAni kIdR□ik shobhAnvitAni hi|

XVI kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR□ihItavantaH| yishAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH|

XVII ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati|

XVIII tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashrAvi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkya ncha nikhilaM jagat|

XIX aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyaM provAcha, ahamuttApayiShye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH|

XX apara ncha yishAyiyo.atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampR□iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM||

XXI kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kR□itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

XI

I IshvareNa svIkIyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim IdR□ishaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato.ahamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMshIya isrAyelIyaloko.asmi|

II IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR□iShTAste svakIyalokA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

III he parameshvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvvA yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko.aham avashiShTa Ase te mamAPi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa|

IV tatastaM pratIshvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdR□ishAH sapta sahasrANi lokA avasheShitA mayA|

V tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle.api anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santi|

VI ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ched anugraho.ananugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati|

VII tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyalokA yad amR□igayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH|

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR□iShTihIne cha lochane| karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH||

IX etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAm unmAthavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviShyati||

X bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA| vepathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati||

XI patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM|

XII teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso.api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako.abhavat tarhi teShAM vR□iddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviShyati?

XIII ato he anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

XIV tannimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi|

XV teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAm anugR□ihItatvaM mR□itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati?

XVI aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkhA api tathaiva bhaviShyanti|

XVII kiyatInAM shAkhAnAM Chedane kR□ite tvaM vanyajitavR□ikShasya shAkhA bhUtvA yadi tachChAkhAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavR□ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe,

XVIII tarhi tAsAM bhinnashAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara|

XIX apara ncha yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH shAkhA vibhannA abhavan;

XX bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt te vibhinnA jAtAstathA vishvAsakAraNAt tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR□itvA sasAdhvaso bhava|

XXI yata Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH shAkhA na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati|

XXII ityatreshvarasya yAdR□ishI kR□ipA tAdR□ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR□ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn

prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dR□ishyatAM, tva ncha yadi tatkR□ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR□ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno bhaviShyasi|

XXIII apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiShyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste|

XXIV vanyajitavR□ikShasya shAkhA san tvaM yadi tatashChinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR□ikShe ro□□pito.abhavastarhi tasya vR□ikShasya svIyA yAH shAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavR□ikShe saMlagituM na shaknuvanti?

XXV he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedR□ishI vA nChA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM saMgraho na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAm andhatA sthAsyati;

XXVI pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR□ishaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiShyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati|

XXVII tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo.ayaM bhaviShyati|

XXVIII susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkaM vipakShA abhavan kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR□ilokAnAM kR□ite priyapAtrANi bhavanti|

XXIX yata Ishvarasya dAnAd AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati|

XXX ataeva pUrvvam Ishvare.avishvAsinaH santo.api yUyaM yadvat samprati teShAm avishvAsakAraNAd Ishvarasya kR□ipApAtrANi jAtAstadvad

XXXI idAnIM te.avishvAsinaH santi kintu yuShmAbhi rlabdhakR□ipAkAraNAt tairapi kR□ipA lapsyate|

XXXII IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR□ipAM prakAshayituM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati|

XXXIII aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdR□ik prAchuryyaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM kIdR□ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha kIdR□ig anupalakShyAH|

XXXIV parameshvarasya sa NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA ko.abhavat?

XXXV ko vA tasyopakArI bhR□itvA tatkR□ite tena pratyupakarttavyaH?

XXXVI yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai chAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAshito bhavatu| iti|

XII

I he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR□ipayAhaM yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR□ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkaM yogyA|

II aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya nideshaH kIdR□ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiranubhAviShyate|

III kashchidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAj nApayAmi|

IV yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveShAma NgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

V tadvadasmAkaM bahutve.api sarvve vayaM khrIShTe ekasharIrAH parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH|

VI asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM visheShaM dAnam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

VII yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so.adhyApayatu;

VIII tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR□iShTamanasA dayatAm|

IX apara ncha yuShmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad R□itIyadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam|

X aparaM bhrAtR□itvapremnA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko.aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnIdhvam|

XI tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam|

XII aparaM pratyAshAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamaye cha dhairyyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM|

XIII pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam|

XIV ye janA yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam adattvA daddhvamAshiSham|

XV ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita|

XVI apara ncha yuShmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAkA NkShya nIchalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acharata; svAn j nAnino na manyadhvaM|

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveShAM dR□iShTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta|

XVIII yadi bhavituM shakyate tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata|

XIX he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya| tathA yadi tR□iShArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi|

XXI kukriyayA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|

XIII

I yuShmAkam ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIshvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati|

II iti hetoH shAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante|

III shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNAmeva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase,

IV yatastava sadAcharaNAya sa Ishvarasya bhR□ityo.asti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAchAriNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhR□itya eva|

V ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM|

VI etasmAd yuShmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR□ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviShTAstiShThanti|

VII asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yashcha samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta|

VIII yuShmAkaM parasparaM prema vinA .anyat kimapi deyam R□iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati|

IX vastutaH paradArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvvA Aj nA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vachanena veditA|

X yataH prema samIpavAsino.ashubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyate|

XI pratyayIbhavanakAle.asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM|

XII bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA|

XIII ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH|

XIV yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTarUpaM parichChadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilAShapUraNAya shArIrikAcharaNaM mAcharata|

XIV

I yo jano.adR□iDhavishvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi|

II yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR□isho vidyate kintvadR□iDhavishvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkaM bhu NktaM|

III tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhu Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agR□ihlAt|

IV he paradAsasya dUShayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM karttuM shaknoti|

V apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu|

VI yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhubhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so.api prabhubhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvANi bhakShyadravyANi bhu Nkte sa prabhubhaktayA tAni bhu Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhu Nkte so.api prabhubhaktyaiva na bhu njAna IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte|

VII aparam asmAkaM kashchit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna;

VIII kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe|

IX yato jIvanto mRitAshchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrIShTo mRita utthitaH punarjIvitashcha|

X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUShayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchChaM jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

XI yAdRishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati| jihvaikaikA tatheshasya nighnatvaM svIkariShyati|

XII ataeva IshvarasamIpe.asmAkam ekaikajanena nijA kathA kathayitavyA|

XIII itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUShayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRishImIhAM kurmmahe|

XIV kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenAPi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRite tad apavitram Aste|

XV ataeva tava bhakShyadravyeNa tava bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premnA nAcharasi| khrIShTo yasya kRite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM na nAshaya|

XVI aparaM yuShmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu|

XVII bhakShyaM peya ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha|

XVIII etai ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH|

XIX ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShThA cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM|

XX bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi|

XXI tava mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH|

XXII yadi tava pratyayastiShThati tarhIshvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH|

XXIII kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte.arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDArho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

XV

I balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTAchAra AcharitavyaH|

II asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTAchAram Acharatu|

III yataH khrIShTo.api nijeShTAchAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito.asmyahaM|

IV apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire|

V sahiShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIshukhrIShTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano.anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet;

VI yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrIShTasya piturIshvarasya guNAn kIrttayeta|

VII aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrIShTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR□ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapyeko jano.anyajanaM pratigR□ihlAtu|

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, ato.ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara||

IX tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtIyA yad Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIshuH khrIShTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno.abhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato.ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara||

X aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH|

XI punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM| he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprashaMsanaM||

XII apara yIshAyiyo.api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanR□iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati| tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate||

XIII ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu|

XIV he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi,

XV tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM|

XVI bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIshukhrIShTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmi|

XVII IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIShTena mama shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste|

XVIII bhinnadeshina Aj nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIShTo vAkyena kriyayA cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaishchitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn,

XIX kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM|

XX anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIShTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum ahaM yate|

XXI yAdR□ishaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darshanaM taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH||

XXII tasmAd yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito.abhavaM|

XXIII kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkA NkShA cha vidyata iti hetoH

XXIV spAniyAdeshagamanakAle.ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM yuShmatsamb-hAShaNena tR□iptiM parilabhya taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye, IdR□ishI madIyA pratyAshA vidyate|

XXV kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUshA-lamnagaraM vrajAmi|

XXVI yato yirUshAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdeshIyA AkhAyAdeshIyAshcha lokA aichChan|

XXVII eShA teShAM sadichChA yataste teShAm R□iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA aihikaviShaye teShAmu-pakArastaiH karttavyaH|

XXVIII ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate|

XXIX yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrIShTa-sya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate|

XXX he bhrAtR□igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH premnA cha vinaye.ahaM

XXXI yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuShyeyuH,

XXXII tadarthaM yUyaM matkR□ita IshvarAya prArthaya-mANA yatadhvaM tenAham IshvarechChayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpaM gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiShyAmi|

XXXIII shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| iti|

XVI

I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya parichArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kR□ite.ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi,

II yUyaM tAM prabhumAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuShmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kR□itaH |

III apara ncha khrIShTasya yIshoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn paNIkR□itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

IV tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi |

V apara ncha tayo rgR□ihe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrIShTasya pakShe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

VI aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

VII apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrttI madagre khrIShTAshritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau cha yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

VIII tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

IX aparaM khrIShTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhu ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

X aparaM khrIShTena parIkShitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

XI aparaM mama j nAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAshritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata |

XII aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

XIII aparaM prabhorabhiruchitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata |

XIV aparam asuMkR□itaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR□igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

XV aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralokA Asate tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|

XVI yUyaM parasparaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvaM| khrIShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute|

XVII he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye.ahaM yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichChedAn vighnAMshcha kurvvanti tAn nishchinuta teShAM sa NgaM varjayata cha|

XVIII yatastAdR□ishA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai rmadhuravAkyaishcha saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti|

XIX yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rj nAtaM tato.ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj nAne□ chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShaH|

XX adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM yuShmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiShyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|

XXI mama sahakArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvvante|

XXII aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi|

XXIII tathA kR□itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH|

XXIV asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|

XXV pUrvvakAlikayugeShu prachChannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtvA bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyAj nayA sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate,

XXVI tasyA mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryyate, tadanusArAd yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo.advitIyaH

XXVII sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti|

1 karinthinaH patraM

I yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrIShTena yIshunA pavitrIkR□itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate

II taM pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAtA cha patraM likhati|

III asmAkaM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha prasAdaH shAntishcha yuShmabhyaM dIyatAM|

IV Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena yuShmAn prati prasAdaM prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

V khrIShTasambandhIyaM sAkShyaM yuShmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat

VI tena yUyaM khrIShTAt sarvvavidhavaktR□itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH|

VII tato.asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkShamANAnAM yuShmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati|

VIII aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati|

IX ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn sa vishvasanIyaH|

X he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAn vinaye.ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarUpANi vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa NghAtA na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu|

XI he mama bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH|

XII mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo.aham ApalloH shiShyo.ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo.ahaM khrIShTasya shiShyo.ahamiti cha|

XIII khrIShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR□itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR□ite krushe hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH?

XIV kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkaM madhye.anyaH ko.api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XV etena mama nAmnA mAnavA mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate|

XVI aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kashchid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi|

XVII khrIShTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya prachArArthameva; so.api vAkpaTutayA mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArite khrIShTasya krushe mR□ityuH phalahIno bhaviShyati|

XVIII yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrANaM labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpA|

XIX tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnaM tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopayiShyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA||

XX j nAnI kutra? shAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnaM kimIshvareNa mohIkR□itaM nahi?

XXI Ishvarasya j nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svaj nAneneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn|

XXII yihUdIyalokA lakShaNAni didR□ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR□igayante,

XXIII vaya ncha krushe hataM khrIShTaM prachArayAmaH| tasya prachAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaishcha pralApa iva manyate,

XXIV kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu sa khrIShTa IshvarIyashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate|

XXV yata Ishvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbbalyam Ishvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva|

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuShmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante|

XXVII yata Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalokAn rochitavAn balAni cha trapayitum Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn|

XXVIII tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraShTAn karttum Ishvaro jagato.apakR□iShTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn|

XXIX tata Ishvarasya sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAghA na karttavyA|

XXX yUya ncha tasmAt khrIShTe yIshau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkaM j nAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktishcha jAtA|

XXXI ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

II

I he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle.ahaM vaktR□itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshvarasya sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi;

II yato yIshukhrIShTaM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vinA nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn|

III apara nchAtIva daurbbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM|

IV aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarIyashakteH phalaM bhavet,

V tadarthaM mama vaktR□itA madIyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM|

VI vayaM j nAnaM bhAShAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi;

VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM prabhAShAmahe|

VIII ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan|

IX tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR□iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat|Ishvare prIyamANAnAM kR□ite tat tena sa nchitaM|

X aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShAt prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|

XI manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIshvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIshvarasya tattvaM na budhyate|

XII vaya nchehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj nAtuM shakyate|

XIII tachchAsmAbhi rmAnuShikaj nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate|

XIV prANI manuShya IshvarIyAtmanaH shikShAM na gR□ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti|

XV Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vichArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vichAryyate|

XVI yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khrIShTasya mano.asmAbhi rlabdhaM|

III

I he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM sambhAShituM nAshaknavaM kintu shArIrikAchAribhiH khrIShTadharmme shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH saha samabhAShe|

II yuShmAn kaThinabhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahItuM tadA nAshaknuta idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi shArIrikAchAriNa Adhve|

III yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM shArIrikAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha?

IV paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyaM yuShmAkaM kaishchit kaishchit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu ryAdR□ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH|

VI ahaM ropitavAn Apalloshcha niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhayat|

VII ato ropayitR□isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvara eva sAraH|

VIII ropayitR□isektArau cha samau tayorekaikashcha svashramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate|

IX AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva|

X Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt j nAninA gR□ihakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichIyate| kintu yena yannichIyate tat tena vivichyatAM|

XI yato yIshukhrIShTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na shakyate|

XII etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kechit svarNarUpya-maNikAShThatR□iNanalAn nichinvanti,

XIII tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa divasastat prakAshayiShyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdR□ishametasya parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati|

XIV yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa vetanaM lapsyate|

XV yasya cha karmma dhakShyate tasya kShati rbhav-iShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati|

XVI yUyam Ishvarasya mandiraM yuShmanmadhye chesh-varasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha?

XVII Ishvarasya mandiraM yena vinAshyate so.apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve|

XVIII kopi svaM na va nchayatAM| yuShmAkaM kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu|

XIX yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapyAste, tIkShNA yA j nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH|

XX punashcha| j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho ni-rarthakAH|

XXI ataeva ko.api manujairAtmAnaM na shlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuShmAkameva,

XXII paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA sarvvANyeva yuShmAkaM,

XXIII yUya ncha khrIShTasya, khrIShTashcheshvarasya|

IV

I lokA asmAn khrIShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha manyantAM|

II ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasanIyena bhavi-tavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate|

III ato vichArayadbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai rvA mama parIkShaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate .ahamapyAtmAnaM na vichArayAmi|

IV mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate prabhureva mama vichArayitAsti|

V ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANi dIpayiShyati manasAM mantraNAshcha prakAshayiShyati tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA bhaviShyati|

VI he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena vaiparItyAd apareNa na shlAghiShyadhba etAdR□ishIM shikShAmAvayordR□iShTAntAt lapsyadhve|

VII aparAt kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdR□ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH shlAghase?

VIII idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tR□iptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuShmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH|

IX preritA vayaM sheShA hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitAH| yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH|

X khrIShTasya kR□ite vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIShTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH|

XI vayamadyAPi kShudhArttAstR□iShNArttA vastrahInAstADitA AshramarahitAshcha santaH

XII karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAshIH kathyate dUrIkR□itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate|

XIII vayamadyAPi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe|

XIV yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi|

XV yataH khrIShTadharmme yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasrANi vinetAro bhavanti tathAPi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato.ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAn ajanayaM|

XVI ato yuShmAn vinaye.ahaM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata|

XVII ityarthaM sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIShTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kR□ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM preShitavAnahaM|

XVIII aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM na gamiShyAmIti buddhvA yuShmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti|

XIX kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpamupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmi|

XX yasmAdIshvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM|

XXI yuShmAkaM kA vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANinA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

V

I aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR□isho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye.api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano vimAtR□igamanaM kR□iruta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA|

II tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kR□itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA shoko yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat?

III avidyamAne madIyasharIre mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato.ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn,

IV asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM madIyAtmanashcha milane jAte .asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAhAyyena

V sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato.asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivase tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati|

VI yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR□itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate|

VII yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistAro tsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so.asmadarthaM balIkR□ito .abhavat|

VIII ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH|

IX vyAbhichAriNAM saMsargo yuShmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM|

X kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA

vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva|

XI kintu bhrAtR॒itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichArI lobhI devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi tAdR॒ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne.api yuShmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM|

XII samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko.adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet?

XIII bahiHsthAnAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

VI

I yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayituM protsahate?

II jagato.api vichAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmAbhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthAH?

III dUtA apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmAbhi rna vichArayitavyA bhaveyuH?

IV aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM|

V ahaM yuShmAn trapayitumichAn vadAmi yR॒iShmanmadhye kimeko.api manuShyastAdR॒ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR॒ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt?

VI ki nchaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH|

VII yUyaM kuto.anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve?

VIII kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR॒ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat?

IX Ishvarasya rAjye.anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvaM, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA

X lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti|

XI yUya nchaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR॒itAshcha|

XII madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR□ito na bhaviShyAmi|

XIII udarAya bhakShyANi bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArAya kintu prabhave prabhushcha dehAya|

XIV yashcheshvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svashaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati|

XV yuShmAkaM yAni sharIrANi tAni khrIShTasyA NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrIShTasya yAnya NgAni tAni mayApahR□itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu|

XVI yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|

XVII mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate|

XVIII mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate|

XIX yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANi yUya ncha sveShAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate?

XX yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmI|

VII

I apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito.asparshanaM manujasya varaM;

II kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoShito .api svakIyabharttA bhavatu|

III bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre.api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM|

IV bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhartturev a, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva|

V upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pR□ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm

adhairyyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parIkShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata|

VI etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate,

VII yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo.anyena chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH|

VIII aparam akR‍itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadrA;

IX ki ncha yadi tairindriyANi niyantuM na shakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM|

X ye cha kR‍itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante|

XI bhAryyA bharttR‍itaH pR‍ithak na bhavatu| yadi vA pR‍ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu|

XII itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM|

XIII tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM|

XIV yato.avishvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANi santi|

XV avishvAsI jano yadi vA pR‍ithag bhavati tarhi pR‍ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH|

XVI he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte‍ bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate?

XVII ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdishAmi|

XVIII Chinnatvag bhR‍itvA ya AhUtaH sa prakR‍iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu|

XIX tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo.api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyAj nAnAM pAlanameva|

XX yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM|

XXI dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto.asi? tanmA chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatantro bhavituM shaknuyAstarhi tadeva vR‍iNu|

XXII yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro jano.api khrIShTasya dAsa eva|

XXIII yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata|

XXIV he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu|

XXV aparam akR□itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko.apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vishvAsyo bhUto.ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi|

XXVI varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate|

XXVII tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho.asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoShito mukto.asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya|

XXVIII vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAcha tAdR□ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate|

XXIX he bhrAtaro.ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo.atIva saMkShiptaH,

XXX ataH kR□itadArairakR□itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR□ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM

XXXI ye cha saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihale□kasya kautuko vichalati|

XXXII kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR□itavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati,

XXXIII kintu kR□itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati|

XXXIV tadvad UDhayoShito .anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati yA choDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati|

XXXV ahaM yad yuShmAn mR□igabandhinyA parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhoH sevane.abAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANi yuShmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante|

XXXVI kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilAShaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM|

XXXVII kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano.abhilAShasAdhane samarthashcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti|

XXXVIII ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadrataraM karmma karoti|

XXXIX yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye|

XL tathAcha sA yadi niShpatikA tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IshvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

VIII

I devaprasAde sarvveShAm asmAkaM j nAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShThA jAyate|

II ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdR□ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR□ishaM kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM|

III kintu ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate|

IV devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko.api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dvitIyo nAstIti|

V svarge pR□ithivyAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyate tAdR□ishAshcha bahava IshvarA bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante

VI tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkaM sR□iShTi rjAtA, asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khrIShTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR□iShTiH kR□itA|

VII adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhu njate tena durbbalatayA teShAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti|

VIII kintu bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhu NktvA vayamutkR□iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR□iShTA na bhavAmaH|

IX ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

X yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR□ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNa utsAho na janiShyate?

XI tathA sati yasya kR□ite khrIShTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati?

XII ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR□iNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiH khrIShTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate|

XIII ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye|

IX

I ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyashramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha?

II anyalokAnAM kR□ite yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcha yuShmatkR□ite prerito.asmi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve|

III ye lokA mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat|

IV bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kShamatA nAsti?

V anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH?

VI sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau?

VII nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR□itvA tatphalAni na bhu Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati?

VIII kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR□ishaM vachanaM na vidyate?

IX mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR□iShasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IshvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate?

X kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kR□ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kR□ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM|

XI yuShmatkR□ite.asmAbhiH pAratrikANi bIjAni ropitAni, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma?

XII yuShmAsu yo.adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato.adhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhirna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR□itavantaH kintu khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya ko.api vyAghAto.asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe|

XIII aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyANi labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida?

XIV tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM|

XV ahameteShAM sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM|

XVI susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShaNaM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

XVII ichChukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke.api mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro.arpito.asti|

XVIII etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo.adhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye tasya khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM|

XIX sarvveShAm anAyatto.ahaM yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR□itavAn|

XX yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kR□ite yihUdIya_ivAbhavaM| ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo.ahaM so.ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR□ite vyavasthAyatta_ivAbhavaM|

XXI ye chAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Ishvarasya sAkShAd alabdhavyavastho na bhUtvA khrIShTena labdhavyavastho yo.ahaM so.aham alabdhavyavasthAnAM kR□ite.alabdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

XXII durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kR□ite durbbala_ivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi

prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdR□isha AsIt tasya kR□ite .ahaM tAdR□isha_ivAbhavaM |

XXIII idR□isha AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato.ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi |

XXIV paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata |

XXV mallA api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe |

XXVI tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi | ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi cha kintu ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi |

XXVII itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashIkurvve cha |

X

I he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR□ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM yadaj nAtA na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH,

II sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH

III sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha

IV yataste.anucharata AtmikAd achalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so.achalaH khrIShTaeva |

V tathA satyapi teShAM madhye.adhikeShu lokeShvIshvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH |

VI etasmin te .asmAkaM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM |

VII likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtu nchopavivishustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUjA kR□itA yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM |

VIII aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR□itastena chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na karttavyaH |

IX teShAM kechid yadvat khrIShTaM parIkShitavantastasmAd bhuja Ngai rnaShTAshcha tadvad asmAbhiH khrIShTo na parIkShitavyaH |

X teShAM kechid yathA vAkkalahaM kR□itavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM|

XI tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH|

XII ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu|

XIII mAnuShikaparIkShAtiriktA kAPi parIkShA yuShmAn nAkrAmat, Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so.atishaktyAM parIkShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parIkShA cha yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati|

XIV he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata|

XV ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matvA prabhAShe mayA yat kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM|

XVI yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrIShTasya shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo.asmAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrIShTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

XVII vayaM bahavaH santo.apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH|

XVIII yUyaM shArIrikam isrAyelIyavaMshaM nirIkShadhvaM| ye balInAM mAMsAni bhu njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti?

XIX ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA vAstavikI devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet?

XX tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaShAmi|

XXI prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na shaknutha|

XXII vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

XXIII mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM|

XXIV AtmahitaH kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH|

XXV ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR□iShTvA bhujyatAM

XXVI yataH pR□ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya|
XXVII aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR□iShTvA bhujyatAM|
XXVIII kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM| pR□ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya,
XXIX satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva|
XXX anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kR□itvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiShye?
XXXI tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM|
XXXII yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM|
XXXIII ahamapyAtmahitam acheShTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIShTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

XI

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha yAdR□igupadiShTAstAdR□igAcharathaitatkAr mayA prashaMsanIyA Adhbe|
II tathApi mamaiShA vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha,
III ekaikasya puruShasyottamA NgasvarUpaH khrIShTaH, yoShitashchottamA NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrIShTasya chottamA NgasvarUpa IshvaraH|
IV aparam AchChAditottamA Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate|
V anAchChAditottamA NgayA yayA yoShitA cha prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadR□ishA|
VI anAchChAditamastakA yA yoShit tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachChedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM|

VII pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsaH pratibimbasvarUpA|

VIII yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi|

IX adhikantu yoShitaH kR□ite puMsaH sR□iShTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kR□ite yoShitaH sR□iShTi rbabhUva|

X iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitA shirasyadhInatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM|

XI tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate|

XII yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante|

XIII yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR□itayA yoShitA prArthanaM kiM sudR□ishyaM bhavet?

XIV puruShasya dIrghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dIrghakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM

XV yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA dattA iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate?

XVI atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitInA ncha tAdR□ishI rIti rna vidyate|

XVII yuShmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH|

XVIII prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkaM madhye bhedAH santIti vArttA mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha|

XIX yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva|

XX ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhe□jyaM bhujyata iti nahi;

XXI yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svakIyaM bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR□ipto bhavati|

XXII bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkaM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rvA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChIkR□itya dInA lokA avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH|

XXIII prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShaH|

XXIV parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR□itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretad gR□ihyatAM bhujyatA ncha

tad yuShmatkR□ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretat kriyatAM|

XXV punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso.ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM|

XXVI yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate cha tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR□ityuH prakAshyate|

XXVII apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati|

XXVIII tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha pIyatAM|

XXIX yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR□ishatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate cha|

XXX etatkAraNAd yuShmAkaM bhUrisho lokA durbbalA rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gatAH|

XXXI asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro.akAriShyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata;

XXXII kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA shAstiM bhuMjmahe|

XXXIII he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkam ekenetaro.anugR□ihyatAM|

XXXIV yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR□ihe bhu NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate|

XII

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadahaM nAbhilaShAmi|

II pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha|

III iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko.api yIshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyaH ko.api yIshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti|

IV dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA

V paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH|

VI sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH|

VII ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM parahitArthaM dIyate|

VIII ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyaM dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam,

IX anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShaNashaktiranyasmai cha bhAShArthabhAShaNasAmaryaM dIyate|

XI ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASham ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante|

XII deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSho .a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIShTaH|

XIII yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantrA vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkR□itAH sarvve chaikAtmabhuktA abhavAma|

XIV ekenA Ngena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH|

XV tatra charaNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati|

XVI shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyAMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati|

XVII kR□itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR□itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaivA Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM|

XIX tat kR□itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIraM tvekameva|

XXI ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAchaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddhA charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH;

XXII vastutastu vigrahasya yAnya NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi|

XXIII yAni cha sharIramadhye.avamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante| yAni cha kudR□ishyAni tAni sudR□ishyatarANi kriyante

XXIV kintu yAni svayaM sudR□ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprayojanaM|

XXV sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANya NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR□itvA sharIraM virachitaM|

XXVI tasmAd ekasyA Ngasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANya NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvANi tena saha saMhR□iShyanti|

XXVII yUya ncha khrIShTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a NgaM|

XXVIII kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastR□itIyata upadeShTAro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo.api chitrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR□itau lokashAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhAShAbhAShaNasAmarthyaM vA tena vyatAri|

XXIX sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTAraH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryyasAdhakAH?

XXX sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhAShArthaprakAshakAH?

XXXI yUyaM shreShThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

XIII

I martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhAShamANo.ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi|

II apara ncha yadyaham IshvarIyAdeshADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyA ncha jAnIyAM pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi|

III aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM bhavati|

IV prema chirasahiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema nirdveSham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha|

V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati,

VI adharmme na tuShyati satya eva santuShyati|

VII tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkShate sarvvaM sahate cha|

VIII premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarIyAdeshakathanaM lopsyate parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati|

IX yato.asmAkaM j nAnaM khaNDamAtram IshvarIyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM|

X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrANi lopaM yAsyante|

XI bAlyakAle.ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNaM parityaktavAn|

XII idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM lapsyate| adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviShyAmi|

XIII idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha trINyetAni tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

XIV

I yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM cheShTadhvaM|

II yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvarameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati;

III kintu yo jana IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate|

IV parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati kintvIshvarIyAdeshavAdI samite rniShThAM janayati|

V yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNam ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam adhikamapIchChAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhAShAvAdita IshvarIyAdeshavAdI shreyAn|

VI he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarIyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na bhAShitvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriShyadhve?

VII aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu niShprANiShu vAdyayantreShu vAditeShu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM shakyate?

VIII aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjiShyate?

IX tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha|

X jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthikA nahi;

XI kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate|

XII tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

XIII ataeva parabhAShAvAdI yad arthakaro.api bhavet tat prArthayatAM|

XIV yadyahaM parabhAShayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniShphalA tiShThati|

XV ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiShye buddhyApi prArthayiShye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi|

XVI tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktaM kathaM shakyate?

XVII tvaM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShThA na bhavati|

XVIII yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo.ahaM parabhAShAbhAShaNe samartho.asmIti kAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

XIX tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni varaM na cha lakShaM parabhAShIyAni vAkyAni|

XX he bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duShTatayA shishava_iva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata|

XXI shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat paresho.aham AbhAShiShya imAn janAn| bhAShAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA mayA kR□ite.apIme na grahIShyanti madvachaH||

XXII ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShaNaM avishchAsinaH prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva|

XXIII samitibhukteShu sarvveShu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANeShu yadi

j nAnAkA NkShiNo.avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiShyanti?

XXIV kintu sarvveShvIshvarIyAdeshaM prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsI j nAnAkA NkShI vA kashchit tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj nAnaM parIkShA cha jAyate,

XXV tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so.adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiShyati|

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadesho.anyena parabhAShAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM|

XXVII yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhA□ShA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho bodhyatAM|

XXVIII kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko.api yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu|

XXIX aparaM dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu|

XXX kintu tatrApareNa kenachit janeneshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM|

XXXI sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvanA ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM shaknutha|

XXXII IshvarIyAdeshavaktR□iNAM manAMsi teShAm adhInAni bhavanti|

XXXIII yata IshvaraH kushAsanajanako nahi sushAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate|

XXXIV apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH samitiShu tUShNImbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathAprachAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM|

XXXV atastA yadi kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR□ichChantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM|

XXXVI aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?

XXXVII yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarIyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam ItyurarI karotu|

XXXVIII kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so.aj na eva tiShThatu|

XXXIX ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhAShAbhAShaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM|

XL sarvvakarmmANi cha vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

XV

I he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR□ihItavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmi|

II yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate|

III yato.ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanusArAt yuShmAsu mukhyAM yAM shikShAM samArpayaM seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khrIShTo.asmAkaM pApamochanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,

IV shmashAne sthApitashcha tR□itIyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|

V sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn|

VI tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtR□ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM kechit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi varttante|

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn|

VIII sarvvasheShe.akAlajAtatulyo yo.ahaM, so.ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn|

IX IshvarasyA samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kShudratamashchAsmi|

X yAdR□isho.asmi tAdR□isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH shramaH kR□itaH, kintu sa mayA kR□itastannahi matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaiva|

XI ataeva mayA bhavet tai rvA bhavet asmAbhistAdR□ishI vArttA ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR□ihItA|

XII mR□ityudashAtaH khrIShTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR□italokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate?

XIII mR̄itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrIShTo.api notthApitaH

XIV khrIShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNaM vitathaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso.api vitathaH |

XV vaya ncheshvarasya mR̄iShAsAkShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrIShTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhirIshvaramadhi dattaM kintu mR̄itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH |

XVI yato mR̄itAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrIShTo.apyutthApitatvaM na gataH |

XVII khrIShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu magnAstiShThatha |

XVIII aparaM khrIShTAshritA ye mAnavA mahAnidrAM gatAste.api nAshaM gatAH |

XIX khrIShTo yadi kevalamihaloke .asmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH |

XX idAnIM khrIShTo mR̄ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha |

XXI yato yadvat mAnuShadvArA mR̄ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuShadvArA mR̄itAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA |

XXII AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khrIShTena sarvve jIvayiShyante |

XXIII kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrIShTena, dvitIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrIShTasya lokaiH |

XXIV tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha luptvA svapitarIshvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati |

XXV yataH khrIShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM |

XXVI tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR̄ityureva |

XXVII likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashIkR̄itAni | kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vashIkR̄itAnItyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vashIkR̄itAni sa svayaM tasya vashIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM |

XXVIII sarvveShu tasya vashIbhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya vashIkR̄itAni svayaM putro.api tasya vashIbhUto bhaviShyati tata IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati |

XXIX aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe?

XXXI asmatprabhunA yIshukhrIShTena yuShmatto mama yA shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR□itvA kathayAmi dine dine.ahaM mR□ityuM gachChAmi|

XXXII iphiShanagare vanyapashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kR□itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mR□itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne.adya shvastu mR□ityu rbhaviShyati|

XXXIII ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMshadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati|

XXXIV yUyaM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuShmAkaM madhya IshvarIyaj nAnahInAH ke.api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate|

XXXV aparaM mR□italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdR□ishaM vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantIti vAkyaM kashchit prakShyati|

XXXVI he aj na tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiShyate|

XXXVII yayA mUrttyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bIjameva; tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM shaknoti|

XXXVIII IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate|

XXXIX sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi|

XL aparaM svargIyA mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayashcha vidyante kintu svargIyAnAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo.asti|

XLI sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo.anyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye.api tejasastAratamyaM vidyate|

XLII tatra likhitamAste yathA, ‘AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,` kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva|

XLIII yad upyate tat tuchChaM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat shaktiyuktaM|

XLIV yat sharIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate, Atmasadmasvarupamapi sharIraM vidyate|

XLV tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva|

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma|

XLVII AdyaH puruShe mR□ida utpannatvAt mR□iNmayo dvitIyashcha puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH|

XLVIII mR□iNmayo yAdR□isha AsIt mR□iNmayAH sarvve tAdR□ishA bhavanti svargIyashcha yAdR□isho.asti svargIyAH sarvve tAdR□ishA bhavanti|

XLIX mR□iNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiShyate|

L he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn prati vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati|

LI pashyatAhaM yuShmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi|

LII sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiShaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR□italokAshchAkShayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyAmaH|

LIII yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM|

LIV etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre .akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitaM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR□ityuH|

LV mR□ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te||

LVI mR□ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM vyavasthA|

LVII Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so.asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati|

LVIII ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkaM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatIti j nAtvA prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

XVI

I pavitralokAnAM kR□ite yo.arthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadeshasya samAjA mayA yad AdiShTAstad yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM|

II mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgraho na bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kR□itvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM|

III tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vishvAsyA iti vediShyatha tebhyo.ahaM patrANi dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShay-iShyAmi|

IV kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti|

V sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi|

VI anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM prerayi-tavyaH|

VII yato.ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmAn draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi|

VIII tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi|

IX yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bR□ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante|

X timathi ryadi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR□ik so.api tAdR□ik prabhoH karmmaNe yatate|

XI ko.api taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAn-tikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR□ibhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkShe|

XII ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR□ibhiH sAkaM so.api yad yuShmAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati|

XIII yUyaM jAgR□ita vishvAse susthirA bhavata pau-ruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata|

XIV yuShmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niSh-pAdyantAM|

XV he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyate|

XVI ato yUyamapi tAdR□ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM vashyA bhavata|

XVII stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM|

XVIII tai ryuShmAkaM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdR□ishA lokA yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH|

XIX yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR□itim Akkilapriskillayostanma NDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR□itiM prajAnIta|

XX sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata|

XXI paulo.ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR□itiM yuShmAn vedaye|

XXII yadi kashchid yIshukhrIShTe na prIyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti|

XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt|

XXIV khrIShTaM yIshum AshritAn yuShmAn prati mama prema tiShThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH patraM

I IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IshvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhyashcha patraM likhataH|

II asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM|

III kR□ipAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo.asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu|

IV yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliShTAn lokAn sAntvayituM shaknuyAma tadarthaM so.asmAkaM sarvvakleshasamaye.asmAn sAntvayati|

V yataH khrIShTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrIShTena bahusAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH|

VI vayaM yadi klishyAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR□ite klishyAmahe yato.asmAbhi ryAdR□ishAni duHkhAni sahyante yuShmAkaM tAdR□ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete ityasmin yuShmAnadhi mama dR□iDhA pratyAshA bhavati|

VII yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR□ite tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdR□ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino.abhavata tAdR□ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnImaH|

VIII he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho.asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtishaktikleshena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA jAtAshcha,

IX ato vayaM sveShu na vishvasya mR□italokAnAm utthA-payitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAb-hiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya iti svamanasi nishchitaM|

X etAdR□ishabhaya NkarAt mR□ityo ryo .asmAn atrAy-atedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate .asmAkam etAdR□ishI pratyAshA vidyate|

XI etadarthamasmatkR□ite prArthanayA vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kR□ite bahubhi ryAchito yo.anugraho.asmAsu varttiShyate tatkR□ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.api kAriShyate|

XII apara ncha saMsAramadhye visheShato yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IshvarIyasAralya nchAcharitavanto.atrAsmAkaM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe|

XIII yuShmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gR□ihyate cha tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbhi rgrahIShyata ityasmAkam AshA|

XIV yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR□ihItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dine yadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuShmAkamapi shlAghA bhaviShyati|

XV aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmi

XVI yuShmaddeshena mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA nChAsIt|

XVII etAdR□ishI mantraNA mayA kiM chA nchalyena kR□itA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viShayiloka_iva mantrayANa Adau svIkR□itya pashchAd asvIkurvve?

XVIII yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkR□itAni sheShe.asvIkR□itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastatA prakAshate|

XIX mayA silvAnena timathinA cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIShTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena svIkR□itaH punarasvIkR□itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva|

XX Ishvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khrIShTena svIkR□itaM satyIbhUta ncha|

XXI yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya yaH khrIShTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva|

XXII sa chAsmAn mudrA NkitAn akArShIt satyA NkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu nirakShipachcha|

XXIII aparaM yuShmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR□itvA mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate|

XXIV vayaM yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

II

I apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM |

II yasmAd ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH shokayuktIkR□itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harShayiShye?

III mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam etAdR□ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM |

IV vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDAyAshcha samaye.ahaM bahvashrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM|

V yenAhaM shokayuktIkR□itastena kevalamahaM shokayuktIkR□itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve.api yato.ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM nechChAmi |

VI bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM |

VII ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha |

VIII iti hetoH prarthaye.ahaM yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM |

IX yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR□ihlItha na veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn |

X yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa yuShmAkaM kR□ite khrIShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate |

XI shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XII apara ncha khrIShTasya susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte

XIII satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAchitvA mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM |

XIV ya IshvaraH sarvvadA khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra chAsmAbhistadIyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH |

XV yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye cha vinAshaM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH|

XVI vayam ekeShAM mR□ityave mR□ityugandhA apareShA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR□ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho.asti?

XVII anye bahavo lokA yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyaM mR□iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

III

I vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keShA nchid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste?

II yUyamevAsmAkaM prashaMsApatraM tachchAsmAkam antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha|

III yato .asmAbhiH sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pAShANapatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hR□itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM|

IV khrIShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam IdR□isho dR□iDhavishvAso vidyate;

V vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIshvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyaM jAyate|

VI tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato .akSharasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH| akSharasaMsthAnaM mR□ityujanakaM kintvAtmA jIvanadAyakaH|

VII akSharai rvilikhitapAShANarUpiNI yA mR□ityoH sevA sA yadIdR□ik tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyelIyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata,

VIII tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato.api bahutejasvinI na bhavet?

IX daNDajanikA sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi puNyajanikA sevA tato.adhikaM bahutejoyuktA bhaviShyati|

X ubhayostulanAyAM kR□itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati|

XI yasmAd yat lopanIyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyi tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati|

XII IdR□ishIM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH|

XIII isrAyelIyalokA yat tasya lopanIyasya tejasaH sheShaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdR□ig AvaraNena svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR□ik na kurmmaH|

XIV teShAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati|

XV tachcha na dUrIbhavati yataH khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH shAstrasya pAThasamaye.adyApi teShAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante|

XVI kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvR□itte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriShyate|

XVII yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra cha prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH|

XVIII vaya ncha sarvve.anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR□ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarIkR□itA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

IV

I apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

II kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcharaNamakurvvanta IshvarIyavAkyaM mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAshaneneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsanIyAn darshayAmaH|

III asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR□iShTitaH sa prachChannaH;

IV yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrIShTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo.avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhIkR□itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti|

V vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi kintu khrIShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha yIshoH kR□ite yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH|

VI ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa yIshukhrIShTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn|

VII aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR□iNmayeShu bhAjaneShu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhutA shakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM|

VIII vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo.api nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

IX vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinashyAmaH|

X asmAkaM sharIre khrIShTasya jIvanaM yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH|

XI yIsho rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR□ite nityaM mR□ityau samarpyAmahe|

XII itthaM vayaM mR□ityAkrAntA yUya ncha jIvanAkrAntAH|

XIII vishvAsakAraNAdeva samabhAShi mayA vachaH| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAShyante|

XIV prabhu ryIshu ryenotthApitaH sa yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati cha, vayam etat jAnImaH|

XV ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnu□grahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahimA samyak prakAshiShyate|

XVI tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate|

XVII kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati,

XVIII yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH|

V

I aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrNe satIshvareNa nirmmitam akarakR□itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH|

II yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH|

III tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe|

IV etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klishyamAnA niHshvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastathA kR□ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate|

V etadarthaM vayaM yena sR□iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn|

VI ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsukA bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH,

VII yato vayaM dR□iShTimArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge|

VIII apara ncha sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAkA NkShyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH|

IX tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe|

X yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR□itAnAM karmmaNAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrIShTasya vichArasanasammukha upasthAtavyaM|

XI ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochare.api saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe|

XII anena vayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR□isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH|

XIII yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM|

XIV vayaM khrIShTasya premnA samAkR□iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano.amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR□itA ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate|

XV apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR□ite yo jano mR□itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR□ite mR□itavAn|

XVI ato hetoritaH paraM ko.apyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij nAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrIShTo jAtito.asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate|

XVII kenachit khrIShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR□iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti|

XVIII sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma yato yIshukhrIShTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha|

XIX yataH IshvaraH khrIShTam adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAm R□iNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha|

XX ato vayaM khrIShTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmAn yAyAchyate tataH khrIShTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIshvareNa sandhatta|

XXI yato vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApaH kR□itaH|

VI

I tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbhi rvR□ithA na gR□ihyatAM|

II tenoktametat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM|

III asmAkaM paricharyyA yanniShkala NkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

IV kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM

V nirmmalatvaM j nAnaM mR□idushIlatA hitaiShitA

VI pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti

VII rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM

VIII mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH|

IX bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasamA vayaM suparichitA bhavAmaH, mR□itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe,

X shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH|

XI he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM|

XII yUyaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH|

XIII kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAn vadAmi|

XIV aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho.asti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti?

XV bilIyAladevena sAkaM khrIShTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsinA sArddhaM vA vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH?

XVI Ishvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| Ishvareña taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye.ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mallokA bhaviShyanti|

XVII ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spRishata; tenAhaM yuShmAn grahIShyAmi,

XVIII yuShmAkaM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUya ncha mama kanyAputrA bhaviShyatheti sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

VII

I ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdRishIH pratij nAH prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamRijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM|

II yUyam asmAn gRihlIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRitaH ko.api na va nchitaH|

III yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNAya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM|

IV yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlAghe cha tena sarvvakleshasamaye.ahaM sAntvanayA pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi|

V asmAsu mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkaM sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhItyA vayam apIDyAmahi|

VI kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat|

VII kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato.asmAsu yuShmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteShu mama mahAnando jAtaH|

VIII ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn kRitavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM kShaNamAtraM shokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRishyate|

IX ityasmin yuShmAkaM shokenAhaM hRiShyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkaM

shoko.abhavad ityanena hR□iShyAmi yato.asmatto yuShmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkam IshvarIyaH sho□ko jAtaH|

X sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH shoko mR□ityuM sAdhayati|

XI pashyata teneshvarIyeNa shokena yuShmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM|

XII yenAparAddhaM tasya kR□ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR□ite mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva|

XIII uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuShmAbhistR□iptaH|

XIV pUrvvaM tasya samIpe.ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashlAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe.asmAkaM shlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM|

XV yUyaM kIdR□ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR□ihItavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate|

XVI yuShmAsvahaM sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

VIII

I he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi|

II vastuto bahukleshaparIkShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando.atIvadInatA cha vadAnyatAyAH prachuraphalam aphalayatAM|

III te svechchayA yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti dAna udyuktA abhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyate|

IV vaya ncha yat pavitralokebhyasteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana ncha gR□ihlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH|

V vayaM yAdR□ik pratyaiQkshAmahi tAdR□ig akR□itvA te.agre prabhave tataH param IshvarasyechchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan|

VI ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye.api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi |

VII ato vishvAso vAkpaTutA j nAnaM sarvvotsAho .asmAsu prema chaitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atishedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvaM |

VIII etad aham Aj nayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakAraNAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIk-ShitumichChatA mayaitat kathyate |

IX yUya nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuShmatkR□ite nird-hano.abhavat |

X etasmin ahaM yuShmAn svavichAraM j nApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM prakAshayitumapyu-pAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuShmatkR□ite mama mantraNA bhadrA |

XI ato .adhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate |

XII yasmin ichChukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so.anugR□ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tas-mAdeva |

XIII yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmAka ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva |

XIV varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnatA pUrayitavyA tasmAt teShAmapyAd-hikyena yuShmAkaM nyUnatA pUrayiShyate tena samatA janiShyate |

XV tadeva shAstre.api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAd-hikaM saMgR□ihItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena chAl-paM saMgR□ihItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat |

XVI yuShmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu |

XVII tIto.asmAkaM prArthanAM gR□ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChayA yuShmatsamIpaM gata-vAn |

XVIII tena saha yo.apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH |

XIX prabho rgauravAya yuShmAkam ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayo-jyata |

XX yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe|

XXI yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe|

XXII tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so.asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu bahavArAn parIkShita udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhunA yuShmAsu dR□iDhavishvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR□idhe|

XXIII yadi kashchit tItasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahakArI cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrIShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM|

XXIV ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno.asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANyaM tAn prati yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

IX

I pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM|

II yata AkhAyAdeshasthA lokA gatavarSham Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghe tAm avagato.asmi yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH|

III ki nchaitasmin yuShmAn adhyasmAkaM shlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH|

IV yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaishchit mAkidanIyabhrAtR□ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR□ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR□iDhavishvAsAd yuShmAkaM lajjA janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajjA janiShyate|

V ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR□in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye|

VI aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIjeShUpteShu svalpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bIjeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante|

VII ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Ishvaro hR□iShTamAnase dAtari prIyate|

VIII aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha|

IX etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti cha| nityasthAyI cha taddharmmaH

X bIjaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANyate sa yuShmabhyam api bIjaM vishrANya bahulIkariShyati yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha|

XI tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuShmAbhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashIlatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate|

XII etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dhanyavAdo.api bAhulyenotpAdyate|

XIII yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parIkShitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrIShTasusaMvAdA NgIkaraNe yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate,

XIV yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR itvA cha yuShmAsvIshvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate|

XV aparam IshvarasyAnirvvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

X

I yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo.ahaM khrIShTasya kShAntyA vinItyA cha yuShmAn prArthaye|

II mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayituM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na bhavatu|

III yataH sharIre charanto.api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

IV asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi cha na shArIrikAni kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti,

V taishcha vayaM vitarkAn IshvarIyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR itvA khrIShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

VI yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAj nAla Nghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha|

VII yad dR□iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAbhi rdR□ishyatAM | ahaM khrIShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khrIShTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrIShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM |

VIII yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiShye |

IX ahaM patrai ryuShmAn trAsayAmi yuShmAbhiretanna manyatAM |

X tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbbala AlApashcha tuchChanIya iti kaishchid uchyate |

XI kintu parokShe patrai rbhAShamANA vayaM yAdR□ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmma kurvvanto.api tAdR□ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR□ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM|

XII svaprashaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti cha |

XIII vayam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe |

XIV yuShmAkaM desho.asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH |

XV vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR□iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe.asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate,

XVI tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR□itaM tena na shlAghiShyAmahe |

XVII yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi |

XVIII svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parIkShitaH |

XI

I yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM |

II Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAn ekasmin vare.arthataH khrIShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM|

III kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA va nchayA nchake tadvat khrIShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemi|

IV asmAbhirAnAkhyApito.aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagR□ihItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR□ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiShyadhve|

V kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo.ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye|

VI mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe|

VII yuShmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR□ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri?

VIII yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR□iti gR□ihlan dhanamapahR□itavAn,

IX yadA cha yuShmanmadhye.ava.artte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko.api mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so.arthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR□ibhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viShaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakShA kR□itA karttavyA cha|

X khrIShTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaiShA shlAghA nikhilAkhAyAdeshe kenApi na rotsyate|

XI etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Ishvaro vetti|

XII ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviShyanti|

XIII tAdR□ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtvA khrIShTasya preritAnAM veshaM dhArayanti|

XIV tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya parichArakA api dharmmaparichArakANAM veshaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmANi yAdR□ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR□ishAni bhaviShyanti|

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi ko.api mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi

yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugR□ihya kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAm anujAnIta|

XVII etasyAH shlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva|

XVIII apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye|

XIX buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AchAraM sahadhve|

XX ko.api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve|

XXI daurbbalyAd yuShmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM|

XXII te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI| te kim isrAyelIyAH? ahamapIsrAyelIyaH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMshAH? ahamapIbrAhImo vaMshaH|

XXIII te kiM khrIShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo.api tasya mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo.apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAshasaMshaye cha patitavAn|

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM pa nchakR□itva UnachatvariṃshatprahārairahatastrirvetrAghAtam ekakR□itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn|

XXV vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo.aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekA ncha yApitavAn|

XXVI bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rnagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhrAtR□iNAM sa NkaTaishcha

XXVII parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kShudhAtR□iShNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhyA nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn|

XXVIII tAdR□ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM chintA cha mayi varttate|

XXIX yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdR□ishaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti?

XXX yadi mayA shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shlAghiShye|

XXXI mayA mR□iShAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanIyo.asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti|

XXXII dammeShakanagare.aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanagaram arakShayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchIragavAkSheNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

XII

I AtmashlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte|

II itashchaturdashavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA parichita eko janastR□itIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti|

III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni cha vAkyAni shrutvAn|

IV kintu tadAnIM sa sasharIro niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad IshvareNaiva j nAyate|

V tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAmadhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa shlAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena shlAghiShye|

VI yadyaham AtmashlAghAM karttum ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu lokA mAM yAdR□ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyaM shrutvA vA yAdR□ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi|

VII aparam utkR□iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIravedhakam ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA shayatAno dUtaH|

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddishya prArthanAM kR□itavAn|

IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khrIShTasya shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama shlAghanaM sukhadaM|

X tasmAt khrIShTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo.asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi|

XI etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA

yuShmAbhireva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno.asmi|

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshaktilakShaNaiH preritasya chihnAni yuShmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni|

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM|

XIV pashyata tR□itIyavAraM yu□ShmatsamIpaM gantumudyato.asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi| yuShmAkaM sampattimahaM na mR□igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR□ite santAnAnAM dhanasa nchayo.anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR□ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH|

XV apara ncha yuShmAsu bahu prIyamANo.apyahaM yadi yuShmatto.alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi|

XVI yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM?

XVII yuShmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko.apyarthalAbho jAtaH?

XVIII ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preShitavAn yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na charitavantau?

XIX yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khrIShTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH|

XX ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tadA yuShmAn yAdR□ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR□ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR□ishaM draShTuM nechchatha tAdR□ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA krodho vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti;

XXI tenAhaM yuShmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR□itapApAn lokAn svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAd anutAPam akR□itavanto dR□iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

XIII

I etattR□itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpaM gachChAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate|

II pUrvvaM ye kR□itapApAstebhyo.anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamiShye|

III khrIShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mR□igayadhve, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva|

IV yadyapi sa durbbalatayA krusha Aropyata tathApIshvarIyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH|

V ato yUyaM vishvAsayuktA Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha|

VI kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate|

VII yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramuddishya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM|

VIII yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva|

IX vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sabalAn dR□iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha|

X ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kAThinyaM mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante|

XI he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata| premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt|

XII yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM|

XIII pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti|

XIV prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH patraM

I manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yIshukhrIShTena mR॒itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo.ahaM paulaH so.ahaM

II matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtIyadeshasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH|

III pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIshunA khrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha dIyatAM|

IV asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo

V yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR॒itavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

VI khrIShTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR॒itya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye|

VII so.anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnavA yuShmAn cha nchalIkurvvanti khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha|

VIII yuShmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo.asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo.asmAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu|

IX pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gR॒ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu|

X sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khrIShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi|

XI he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi|

XII ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR॒ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khrIShTasya prakAshanAdeva|

XIII purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdR॒isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR॒ik tAM vyanAshayaM tadavashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH|

XIV apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyashayi|

XV ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtR̄igarbhasthaM mAM pR̄ithak kR̄itvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn

XVI sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

XVII pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatavAn pashchAt tatsthAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR̄ityAgatavAn|

XVIII tataH paraM varShatraye vyatIte.ahaM pitaraM sambhAShituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM|

XIX kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyaM kamapyapashyaM|

XX yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR̄itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti|

XXI tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau gatavAn|

XXII tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khrIShTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

XXIII yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti|

XXIV tasmAt te mAmadhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

II

I anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabbA saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM|

II tatkAle.aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo.akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata|

III tato mama sahacharastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo.apyAvashyako na babhUva|

IV yatashChalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjaM prAvishan|

V ataH prakR̄ite susaMvAde yuShmAkam adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad Aj nAgrahaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma|

VI parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kechid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM nAj nApayan|

VII kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe|

VIII yatashChinnatvachAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavatI tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavatI|

IX ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbA ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH,

X kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma|

XI aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate.ahaM tasya doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayaM|

XII yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR□itya pR□ithag abhavat|

XIII tato.apare sarvve yihUdino.api tena sArddhaM kapaTAchAram akurvvan barNabbA api teShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat|

XIV tataste prakR□itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti dR□iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNAya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi?

XV AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH

XVI kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIshau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe yIshau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko.api mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na shaknoti|

XVII parantu yIshunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM

vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu|

XVIII mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate|

XIX ahaM yad IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye|

XX khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato.asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTa eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryyate|

XXI ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi khrIShTo nirarthakamamriyata|

III

I he nirbbodhA gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAkaM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmAkaM samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyaM na gR□ihlItha tathA kenAmuhyata?

II ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena?

III yUyaM kim IdR□ig abodhA yad AtmanA karmmArabhya sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve?

IV tarhi yuShmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati?

V yo yuShmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyANi karmmANi cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR□itavAn?

VI likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIt sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva,

VII ato ye vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM|

VIII Ishvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vishvAsena sapuNyIkariShyatIti pUrvvaM j nAtvA shAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantIti|

IX ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhImA sArddham AshiShaM labhante|

X yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM na pAlayati sa shapta iti|"

XI Ishvarasya sAkShAt ko.api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena jIviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH|

XII vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI|

XIII khrIShTo.asmAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochitavAn yato.asmAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM shApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullambyate so.abhishapta iti|"

XIV tasmAd khrIShTena yIshunevrAhIma AshI rbhinnajAtIyalokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAnaM vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH|

XV he bhrAtR□igaNa mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR□iti rvR□iddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate|

XVI parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH khrIShTa eva|

XVII ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR□itya tadIyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti|

XVIII yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratij nayA na bhavati kintvIshvaraH pratij nayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme .adadAt|

XIX tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai pratishrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA cha dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha|

XX naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIshvara eka eva|

XXI tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbho.abhaviShyat|

XXII kintu yIshukhrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati|

XXIII ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakShyAmahe|

XXIV itthaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrIShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho.asmAkaM vinetA babhUva|

XXV kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma|

XXVI khrIShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUyam Ishvarasya santAnA jAtAH|

XXVII yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrIShTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrIShTaM parihitavantaH|

XXVIII ato yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko.api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yUyaM khrIShTe yIshAveka eva|

XXIX ki ncha yUyaM yadi khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

IV

I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate

II kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha nighnastiShThati|

III tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSharamAlAyA adhInA Asmahe|

IV anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mochanArtham

V asmAkaM putratvaprAptyartha ncheshvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn|

VI yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati|

VII ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khrIShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo.apyAdhve|

VIII apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyam IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye svabhAvato.anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve.atiShThata|

IX idAnIm IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni chAkSharANi prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteShAM dAsA bhavitumichChatha?

X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve|

XI yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo.akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhemi|

XII he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR□isho.asmi yUyamapi tAdR□ishA bhavateti prArthaye yato.ahamapi yuShmattulyo.abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM|

XIII pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbbalyena yuShmAn susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha|

XIV tadAnIM mama parIkShakaM shArIrakleshaM dR□iShTvA yUyaM mAm avaj nAya R□itIyitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkShAt khrIShTa yIshumiva vA mAM gR□ihItavantaH|

XV atastadAnIM yuShmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi|

XVI sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuShmAkaM ripu rjAto.asmi?

XVII te yuShmatkR□ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuShmAn pR□ithak karttum ichchanti|

XVIII kevalaM yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM|

XIX he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khrIShTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedanA jAyate|

XX ahamidAnIM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn sambhAShituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo.asmi|

XXI he vyavasthAdhInatAkA NkShiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR□ihlItha?

XXII tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyashcha patnyAM jAtaH|

XXIII tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne|

XXIV idamAkhyAnaM dR□iShTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhI tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitrI cha sA tu hAjirA|

XXV yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR□ishI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste|

XXVI kintu svargIyA yirUshAlampurI patnI sarvveShAm asmAkaM mAtA chAste|

XXVII yAdR□ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH

santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrishaH||"

XXVIII he bhrAtR̄igaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH santAnAH|

XXIX kintu tadAnIM shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi|

XXX kintu shAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|"

XXXI ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

V

I khrIShTo.asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM|

II pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIShTena kimapi nopakAriShyadhve|

III aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR̄itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi|

IV yuShmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cheShTante te sarvve khrIShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha|

V yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt puNyalAbhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmahe|

VI khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH|

VII pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR̄ihlItha?

VIII yuShmAkaM sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAtA|

IX vikAraH kR̄itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate|

X yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati|

XI parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhu njiya? tatkR̄ite krushaM nirbbAdham abhaviShyat|

XII ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyate|

XIII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhAvo yuShmAn na pravishatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM kurudhvaM|

XIV yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAj nA kR□itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH|

XV kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdashyadhve .ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkam eko.anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM|

XVI ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilAShaM mA pUrayata|

XVII yataH shArIrikAbhilAsha Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShashcha sharIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM|

XVIII yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha|

XIX aparaM paradAragamanaM veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam

XX indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo.antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho.anaikyaM

XXI pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdR□ishAni karmmANyAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye.adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate|

XXII ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNutA hitaiShitA bhadratvaM vishvAsyatA titikShA

XXIII parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi|

XXIV ye tu khrIShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilAShaishcha sahitaM shArIrikabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH|

XXV yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro.asmAbhiH karttavyaH,

XXVI darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni|

VI

I he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmAbhistitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR□ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata|

II yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrIShTasya vidhiM pAlayata|

III yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate|

IV ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati|

V yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakShyati|

VI yo jano dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTAraM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu|

VII yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate|

VIII svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato.anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate|

IX satkarmmakaraNe.asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato.aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante|

X ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavyaH|

XI he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAn prati kiyadvRihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmAbhi rdRishyatAM|

XII ye shArIrikaviShaye sudRishyA bhavitumichChanti te yat khrIShTasya krushasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAn pravarttayanti|

XIII te tvakChedagrAhiNo.api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachCharIrAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam ichChanti|

XIV kintu yenAhaM saMsAraya hataH saMsAro.api mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu|

XV khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRiShTireva guNayuktA|

XVI aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAm IshvarIyasya kRitsnasyesrAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt|

XVII itaH paraM ko.api mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chihnAni dhAraye|

XVIII he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdo yuShmAkam Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiShiNaH patraM

I IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati|

II asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM|

III asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIShTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn|

IV vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha

V yIshunA khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putrat-vapade.asmAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn|

VI tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR ihItavAn,

VII vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApak-ShamAM labdhavantaH|

VIII tasya ya IdR isho.anugrahanidhistasmAt so.asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn|

IX svargapR ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrIShTe saMgrahIShyatIti hitaiShiNA

X tena kR ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn|

XI pUrvvaM khrIShTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate,

XII tadarthaM yaH svakIyechChAyAH mantraNAtaH sarv-vANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIShTena pUrv-vaM nirUpitAH santo.adhikAriNo jAtAH|

XIII yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmat-paritrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevA NkitAshcha|

XIV yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAs-mAkam adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bha-vati|

XV prabhau yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi

XVI yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi|

XVII asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svakIyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmAnaM deyAt|

XVIII yuShmAkaM j nAnachakShUMShi cha dIptiyuktAni kR□itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR□ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto.adhikAraH kIdR□ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya

XIX tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR□ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu|

XX yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIShTe prakAshayan mR□itagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

XXI adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAm Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn,

XXII sarvvANi tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR□itvA

XXIII sarvveShAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

II

I purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaishcha mR□itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAjyasyAdhipatim

II arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata|

III teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA nchehAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyAbhilAShAn AcharAma sarvve.anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma|

IV kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn

V tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR□itAnapyasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato.anugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH|

VI sa cha khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha|

VII itthaM sa khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChati|

VIII yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM,

IX tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shlAghitavyaM|

X yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayapanAya khrIShTe yIshau tena mR□iShTAshcha|

XI purA janmanA bhinnajAtIyA hastakR□itaM tvakChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyaM tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM

XII yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrIShTAd bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti|

XIII kintvadhunA khrIShTe yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrIShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino.abhavata|

XIV yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR□itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAj nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha|

XV yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM

XVI svakIyakrushe shatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvayorIshvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nishchatavAn|

XVII sa chAgatya dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino .asmAMshcha sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn|

XVIII yatastasmAd ubhayapakShIyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH|

XIX ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA videshinashcha na tiShThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve|

XX aparaM preritA bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle nichIyadhve tatra cha svayaM yIshuH khrIShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH|

XXI tena kR□itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate|

XXII yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

III

I ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya bandI yaH so.ahaM paulo bravImi|

II yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdR□ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye|

III arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM j nApito.abhavaM|

IV ato yuShmAbhistat paThitvA khrIShTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kIdR□ishaM tad bhotsyate|

V pUrvvayugeShu mAnavasantAnAstaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito.abhavat;

VI arthata Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako.abhavaM,

VII tadvArA khrIShTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIrA ekasyAH pratij nAyA aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti|

VIII sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo.ayam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrIShTasya ma NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi,

IX kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn j nApayAmi|

X yata Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yIshunA khrIShTena sarvvANi sR□iShTavAn|

XI yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR□iDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthya ncha

XII prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIshuM khrIShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR□itavAn|

XIII ato.ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuShmAkaM gauravaM|

XIV ato hetoH svargapR□ithivyoH sthitaH kR□itsno vaMsho yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam

XV asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye|

XVI tasyAtmanA yuShmAkam AntarikapuruShasya shakterv R□iddhiH kriyatAM|

XVII khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM hR□idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuShmAbhi rlabhyatAM,

XIX j nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm Ishvarasya sampUrNavR□iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkaM vR□iddhi rbhavatu cha|

XX asmAkam antare yA shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti

XXI khrIShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti|

IV

I ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa

II sarvvathA namratAM mR□idutAM titikShAM parasparaM pramnA sahiShNutA nchAcharata|

III praNayabandhanena chAtmana e□kyaM rakShituM yatadhvaM|

IV yUyam ekasharIrA ekAtmAnashcha tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH|

V yuShmAkam ekaH prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH

VI sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI chaika Ishvara Aste|

VII kintu khrIShTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho varo.adAyi|

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetR□in sa vijitya bandino.akarot| tataH sa manujebhyo.api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||"

IX Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pR□ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

X yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni|

XI sa eva cha kAMshchana preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino.aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshakAMshcha niyuktavAn|

XII yAvad vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraviShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH khrIShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

XIII sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrIShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR□isham upAyaM nishchitavAn|

XIV ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturIto bhramakadhUrttatAyAshchalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyunA vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,

XV premnA satyatAm AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khrIShTam uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddhA,

XVI tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR□itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAte premnA niShThAM labhamAnaM kR□itsnaM sharIraM vR□iddhiM prApnoti|

XVII yuShmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcharata|

XVIII yataste svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAchcha timirAvR□itabuddhaya IshvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti,

XIX svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR□itvA cha lobhena sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNAya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH|

XX kintu yUyaM khrIShTaM na tAdR□ishaM parichitavantaH,

XXI yato yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA satyA shikShA yIshuto labhyA tadanusArAt tadIyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye|

XXII tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSho mAyAbhilAShai rnashyati taM tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH,

XXIII yo navapuruSha IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena

XXIV dhArmmikatvena cha sR□iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha|

XXV ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapratya NgA bhavAmaH|

XXVI aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkaM roShesUryyo.astaM na gachChatu|

XXVII aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta|

XXVIII choraH punashchairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR□ittyA parishramaM karotu|

XXIX aparaM yuShmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko.api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro jAyate

tAdR□ishaH prayojanIyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkaM bhavatu|

XXX apara ncha yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA NkitA abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta|

XXXI aparaM kaTuvAkyaM roShaH koShaH kalaho nindA sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu|

XXXII yUyaM parasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAshcha bhavata| aparam IshvaraH khrIShTena yadvad yuShmAkaM doShAn kShamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kShamadhvaM|

V

I ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata,

II khrIShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH so.asmAsu prema kR□itavAn asmAkaM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR□itvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn|

III kintu veshyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm uchitaM|

IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu|

V veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI chaiteShAM koShi khrIShTasya rAjye.arthata Ishvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM|

VI anarthakavAkyena ko.api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastAdR□igAchArahetorANj nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varttate|

VII tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata|

VIII pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcharata|

IX dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate|

X prabhave yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM|

XI yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMshino na bhUtvA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata|

XII yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM|

XIII yato dIptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati|

XIV etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR□itebhyashchotthitiM kuru| tatkR□ite sUryyavat khrISh-TaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiShyati|"

XV ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata|

XVI samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadrAH|

XVII tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorab-himataM kiM tadavagatA bhavata|

XVIII sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bha-vata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM|

XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaishcha parasparam Alapanto manasA sArddhaM prabhum ud-dishya gAyata vAdayata cha|

XX sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye.asmatprabho yIshoH khrISh-TasYa nAmnA tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata|

XXI yUyam IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye.apareShAM vashIbhUtA bhavata|

XXII he yoShitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvas-vAmino vasha NgatA bhavata|

XXIII yataH khrIShTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA sharIrasya trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA|

XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrIShTasya vashIbhUtA tadvad yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vashatA svIkarttavyA|

XXV apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khrIShTa iva svas-vayoShitsu prIyadhvaM|

XXVI sa khrIShTo.api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR□ite cha svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariShkR□itya pAvayitum

XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niShkala NkA ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR□itvA svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn|

XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate|

XXIX ko.api kadApi na svakIyAM tanum R□itIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khrIShTo.api samitiM prati tadeva karoti,

XXX yato vayaM tasya sharIrasyA NgAni mAMsAsthIni cha bhavAmaH|

XXXI etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro□ parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkShyati tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|

XXXII etannigUDhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA cha khrISh-TasamitI adhi tad uchyate|

XXXIII ataeva yuShmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

VI

I he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM|

II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH prathamo vidhiH

III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deshe cha dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti|

IV aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roShayata kintu prabho rvinItyAdeshAbhyAM tAn vinayata|

V he dAsAH, yUyaM khrIShTam uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvitAshcha bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata|

VI dR□iShTigocharIyaparicharyyayA mAnuShebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrIShTasya dAsA iva niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata|

VII mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM|

VIII dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta cha|

IX aparaM he prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcharaNaM kriyatAM yashcha kasyAPi pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR□isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM|

X adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata|

XI yUyaM yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM|

XII yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartR□itvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhi svargodbhavai rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate|

XIII ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMku□le dine.avasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dR□iDhAH sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM gR□ihlIta|

XIV vastutastu satyatvena shR□i Nkhalena kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya

XV shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiShThata|

XVI yena cha duShTAtmano.agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha tAdR□ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM dhArayata|

XVII shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga ncheshvarasya vAkyaM dhArayata|

XVIII sarvvasamaye sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR□iDhAkA NkShayA jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kR□ite sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

XIX aha ncha yasya susaMvAdasya shR□i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto.asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yathA shaknuyAM

XX tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktR□i□tA yat mahyaM dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kR□ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha tukhiko yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati|

XXII yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM taM preShitavAna|

XXIII aparam IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrAtR□ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha deyAt|

XXIV ye kechit prabhau yIshukhrIShTe.akShayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH patraM

I paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrIShTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH|

II asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM|

III ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM kR□ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

IV yati vArAn yuShmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

V yuShmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

VI yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityasmin dR□iDhavishvAso mamAste|

VII yuShmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR□isho bhAvo yathArtho yato.ahaM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe cha yuShmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR□idaye dhArayAmi|

VIII aparam ahaM khrIShTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAn kIdR□ishaM kA NkShAmi tadadhIshvaro mama sAkShI vidyate|

IX mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAkaM prema nityaM vR□iddhiM gatvA

X j nAnasya vishiShTAnAM parIkShikAyAshcha sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu,

XI khrIShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khrIShTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyaM dIyatAm iti|

XII he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR□iddhireva jAtA tad yuShmAn j nApayituM kAmaye.ahaM|

XIII aparam ahaM khrIShTasya kR□ite baddho.asmIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat,

XIV prabhusambandhIyA aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti|

XV kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti;

XVI ye virodhAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni karttum ichChanti|

XVII ye cha premnA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe.ahaM niyukto.asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti|

XVIII kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khrIShTasya ghoShaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha|

XIX yuShmAkaM prArthanayA yIshukhrIShTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi|

XX tatra cha mamAkA NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato.ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khrIShTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate|

XXI yato mama jIvanaM khrIShTAya maraNa ncha lAbhAya|

XXII kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate|

XXIII dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrIShTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM|

XXIV kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuShmAkam adhikaprayojanaM|

XXV aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkaM vR□iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi|

XXVI tena cha matto.arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrIShTena yIshunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve|

XXVII yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrIShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchAraM kurudhvaM yato.ahaM yuShmAn upAgatya sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan yuShmAkaM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhIyavishvAsasya pakShe yatadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulIkriyadhva iti|

XXVIII tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNaM yuShmAka ncheshvaradattaM paritrANasya lakShaNaM bhaviShyati|

XXIX yato yena yuShmAbhiH khrIShTe kevalavishvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR□ite klesho.api sahyate tAdR□isho varaH khrIShTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAbhiH prApi,

XXX tasmAt mama yAdR□ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmpratAM shrUyate cha tAdR□ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkam api bhavati|

II

I khrIShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAchid anukampA kR□ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta

II ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekacheShTAshcha bhavata|

III virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo.aparAn vishiShTAn manyadhvaM|

IV kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM|

V khrIShTasya yIsho ryAdR□ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkam api tAdR□isho bhavatu|

VI sa IshvararUpI san svakIyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata,

VII kintu svaM shUnyaM kR□itvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR□itiM lebhe cha|

VIII itthaM naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM svIkR□itya mR□ityorarthataH krushIyamR□ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhI babhUva|

IX tatkAraNAd Ishvaro.api taM sarvvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM tadeva tasmai dadau,

X tatastasmai yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH,

XI tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha yIshukhrIShTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM|

XII ato he priyatamAH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite.api mayi bahutarayatnenAj nAM gR□ihItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM|

XIII yata Ishvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti|

XIV yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM kurvvanto.anindanIyA akuTilA

XV Ishvarasya niShkala NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata,

XVI yatasteShAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayanto jagato dIpakA iva dIpyadhve| yuShmAbhistathA kR□ite mama yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM khrIShTasya dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi|

XVII yuShmAkaM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya cha yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkam AnandasyAMshI bhavAmi cha|

XVIII tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMshino bhavata cha|

XIX yuShmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpaM preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve|

XX yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkaM hitaM chintayati tAdR□isha ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko.api mama sannidhau nAsti|

XXI yato.apare sarvve yIshoH khrIShTasya viShayAn na chintayanta AtmaviShayAn chintayanti|

XXII kintu tasya parIkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH putro yAdR□ik pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH|

XXIII ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j nAtvA tatkShaNAt tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM kurvve

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmItyAshAM prabhunA kurvve|

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradIto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyashcha yuShmAkaM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhishchAsti yuShmatsamIpe tasya preShaNam Avashyakam amanye|

XXVI yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvAn akA NkShata yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAshrAvIti buddhvA paryyashochachcha|

XXVII sa pIDayA mR□itakalpo.abhavaditi satyaM kintvIshvarastaM dayitavAn mama cha duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn|

XXVIII ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreShayaM|

XXIX ato yUyaM prabhoH kR□ite sampUrNenAnandena taM gR□ihlIta tAdR□ishAn lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM|

XXX yato mama sevane yuShmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkR□itya khrIShTasya kAryyArthaM mR□itaprAye.abhavat|

III

I he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho lekhanaM mama kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha bhramanAshakaM bhavati|

II yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyashcha sAvadhAnA bhavata|

III vayameva Chinnatvacho lokA yato vayam AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khrIShTena yIshunA shlAghAmahe sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe|

IV kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate|

V yato.aham aShTamadivase tvakChedaprApta isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI

VI dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye chAnindanIyaH|

VII kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrIShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye|

VIII ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya yIsho rj nAnasyotkR□iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kShatiM manye|

IX yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNya ncha na dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR□iShTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM svIkR□itya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye|

X yato hetorahaM khrIShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya mR□ityorAkR□iti ncha gR□ihItvA

XI yena kenachit prakAreNa mR□itAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate|

XII mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi|

XIII he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR□ityAham agrasthitAnyuddishya

XIV pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati dhAvan khrIShTay-Ishunorddhvat mAm Ahvayata IshvarAt jetR□ipaNaM prAp-tuM cheShTe|

XV asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi yuSh-mAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi yuSh-mAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati|

XVI kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha|

XVII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya ncha yAdR□igAcharaNasya nidarshanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdR□igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM|

XVIII yato.aneke vipathe charanti te cha khrIShTasya krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate|

XIX teShAM sheShadashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA cha shlAghA pR□ithivyA ncha lagnaM manaH|

XX kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM vayaM pratIkShAmahe|

XXI sa cha yayA shaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashIkart-tuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM sharIraM rUpAn-tarIkR□itya svakIyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kar-iShyati|

IV

I he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhIsh-TatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata|

II he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye|

III he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste klIminAdibhiH sa-hakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdaprachAraNAya mama sA-hAyyArthaM parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvve-ShAM nAmAni cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante|

IV yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata|

V yuShmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate|

VI yUyaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavA-dayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyA nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya nivedayata|

VII tathA kR□ita IshvarIyA yA shAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkaM chittAni manAMsi cha khrIShTe yIshau rakShiShyati|

VIII he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM|

IX yUyaM mAM dR□iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShi-tavanto gR□ihItavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAnti-dAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

X mamopakArAya yuShmAkaM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo.ajAyata|

XI ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoShTum ashikShayaM|

XII daridratAM bhoktuM shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM shaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vinIto.ahaM prachuratAM kShudhA ncha dhanaM dainya nchAvagato.asmi|

XIII mama shaktidAyakena khrIShTena sarvvameva mayA shakyaM bhavati|

XIV kintu yuShmAbhi rdainyanivAraNAya mAm up-akR□itya satkarmmAkAri|

XV he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tadA kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko.api sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha|

XVI yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiShalanIkInA-garamapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM|

XVII ahaM yad dAnaM mR□igaye tannahi kintu yuSh-mAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mR□igaye|

XVIII kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM prachu-ram Aste yata Ishvarasya grAhyaM tuShTijanakaM sugand-hinaivedyasvarUpaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR□ihItvAhaM paritR□ipto.asmi|

XIX mameshvaro.api khrIShTena yIshunA svakIyavibha-vanidhitaH prayojanIyaM sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyaM deyAt|

XX asmAkaM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen|

XXI yUyaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvvate|

XXII sarvve pavitralokA visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA yuShmAn namaskurvvate|

XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH patraM

I IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vishvastAn khrIShTAshritabhrAtR̄in prati patraM likhataH|

II asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM|

III khrIShTe yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA

IV vayaM sadA yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svakIyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH|

V yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA j nApitAH

VI sA yadvat kR̄isnaM jagad abhigachChati tadvad yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam ArabhyeshvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhya yuShmAkaM madhye.api phalati varddhate cha|

VII asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR̄ite cha khrIShTasya vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM

VIII yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn|

IX vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuShmAkaM kR̄ite prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta,

X prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata Ishvaraj nAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta,

XI yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikShA nchAcharituM shakShyatha tAdR̄ishena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta,

XII yashcha pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshitvAyAsmAn yogyAn kR̄itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe|

XIII yataH so.asmAn timirasya karttR̄itvAd uddhR̄itya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn|

XIV tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH|

XV sa chAdR□ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrtiH kR□itsnAyAH sR□iShTerAdikarttA cha|

XVI yataH sarvvameva tena sasR□ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dR□ishyAdR□ishyAni vastUni sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai cha sasR□ijire|

XVII sa sarvveShAm AdiH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha|

XVIII sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR□itAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito.agrashcha|

XIX yata Ishvarasya kR□itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM

XX krushe pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe|

XXI pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn|

XXII yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niShkala NkAn anindanIyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApayitum ichChati|

XXIII kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamANo yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM|

XXIV tasya susaMvAdasyAikaH parichArako yo.ahaM paulaH so.aham idAnIm Anandena yuShmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrIShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho.apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR□ite svasharIre pUrayAmi cha|

XXV yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA yuShmadartham IshvarIyavAkyasya prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichArako.abhavaM|

XXVI tat nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapuruShebhyaH prachAnnam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata|

XXVII yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyaM kIdR□iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j nApayitum Ishvaro.abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavarttI khrIShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha|

XXVIII tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrIShTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavaM upadishAmaH|

XXIX etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi|

II

I yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtR□iNA ncha kR□ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na dR□iShTavantasteShAM kR□ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitum ichChAmi|

II phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya khrIShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate|

III yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrIShTe guptAH santi|

IV ko.api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante|

V yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre.avarttamAne.api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM surItiM khrIShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR□iShTvAham AnandAmi|

VI ato yUyaM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM yAdR□ig gR□ihItavantastAdR□ik tam anucharata|

VII tasmin baddhamUlAH sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha shikShA yuShmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vishvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta|

VIII sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpannA khrIShTasya vipakShA yA darshanavidyA mithyApratAraNA cha tayA ko.api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu|

IX yata Ishvarasya kR□itsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrIShTe vasati|

X yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR□itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti,

XI tena cha yUyam ahastakR□itatvakChedenArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrIShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA

XII majjane cha tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR□itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIshvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata|

XIII sa cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR□itAn dR□iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn,

XIV yachcha daNDAj nArUpaM R□iNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhvA dUrIkR□itavAMshcha|

XV ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR□itvapadAni nistejAMsi kR□itvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveShAM dR□iShTigochare hrepitavAn |

XVI ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR□ihlIta |

XVII yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrIShTaH |

XVIII apara ncha namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR□isham iShTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakIyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudhA garvvitaH san

XIX sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR□itaM saMyukta ncha kR□itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvarIyavR□iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta |

XX yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR□itA abhavata tarhi yai□ rdravyai rbhogena kShayaM gantavyaM

XXI tAni mA spR□isha mA bhuMkShva mA gR□ihANeti mAnavairAdiShTAn shikShitAMshcha vidhIn

XXII Acharanto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha?

XXIII te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktyA namratayA sharIrakleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te.agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi |

III

I yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrIShTa Ishvarasya dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM |

II pArthivaviShayeShu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviShayeshu yatadhvaM |

III yato yUyaM mR□itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita ncha khrIShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti |

IV asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrIShTo yadA prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavena prakAshiShyadhve |

V ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo lobhashchaitAni rpA□thavapuruShasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi rnihanyantAM |

VI yata etebhyaH karmmabhya Aj nAla Nghino lokAn pratIshvarasya krodho varttate |

VII pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata;

VIII kintvidAnIM krodho roSho jihiMsiShA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvANi dUrIkurudhvaM|

IX yUyaM parasparaM mR□iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruShaM tyaktavantaH

X svasraShTuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR□itaM navInapuruShaM parihitavantashcha|

XI tena cha yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho rmlechChaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko.api visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIShTa evAste|

XII ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvaM|

XIII yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNaM sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doShaM sa kShamatAM, khrIShTo yuShmAkaM doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM|

XIV visheShataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata|

XV yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarIyA shAnti ryuShmAkaM manAMsyadhitiShThatu yUya ncha kR□itaj nA bhavata|

XVI khrIShTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasa NkIrttanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR□ihItatvAt prabhum uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha|

XVII vAchA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIsho rnAmnA kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha|

XVIII he yoShitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhave rochate|

XIX he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvaM|

XX he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM|

XXI he pitaraH, yuShmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roShayata|

XXII he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR□iShTigocharIyasevayA

mAnavebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM|

XXIII yachcha kurudhve tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhum uddishya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM,

XXIV yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrIShTasya dAsA bhavatha|

XXV kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko.api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati|

IV

I apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNaM kurudhvaM yuShmAkamapyeko.adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta|

II yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha|

III prArthanAkAle mamApi kR□ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

IV phalataH khrIShTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho.abhavaM tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM|

V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM|

VI yuShmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuShmAbhiravagamyatAM|

VII mama yA dashAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j nApayiShyati|

VIII sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM jAnIyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayechcha tadarthamevAhaM

IX tam onIShimanAmAna ncha yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM preShitavAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j nApayiShyataH|

X AriShTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuShTanAmnA vikhyAto yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam upatiShThet tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR□ihyatAM|

XI kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo.abhavan|

XII khrIShTasya dAso yo yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya

sarvvasmin mano.abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNAshcha bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmAkaM kR□ite yatate|

XIII yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA ncha bhrAtR□iNAM hitAya so.atIva cheShTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShI bhavAmi|

XIV lUkanAmA priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM namaskurvvAte|

XV yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtR□in numphAM tadgR□ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayata|

XVI aparaM yuShmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kR□ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pAtho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA cheShTadhvaM|

XVII aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava|

XVIII ahaM paulaH svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn pratyanugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiShalanIkinaH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn pratyanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM|

II vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR□ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM nAmochchArayAmaH,

III asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkaM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha yA titikShA jAyate

IV tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH|

V yato.asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkaM kR□ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR□ishA abhavAma tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate|

VI yUyamapi bahukleshabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyaM gR□ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino.abhavata|

VII tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyaM teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanasvarUpA jAtAH|

VIII yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvANyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo vishvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM|

IX yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR□ishaM praveshaM prAptA yUya ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevituM

X mR□itagaNamadhyAchcha tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkShitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

II

I he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye .asmAkaM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha |

II aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo.api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma |

III yato.asmAkam Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati |

IV kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya vishvasanIyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo.asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAShAmahe |

V vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShI vidyate |

VI vayaM khrIShTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuShmanmadhye mR□idubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi |

VII yathA kAchinmAtA svakIyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkshamANA

VIII yuShmabhyaM kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyalaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANyabhavata |

IX he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kle□shashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryyate yuShmAkaM ko.api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhya Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma |

X apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR□ik pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo.abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUya ncha sAkShiNa Adhve |

XI apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha,

XII ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNAya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIII yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyaM na mattveshvarasya vAkyaM

mattvA gR□ihItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram Ishvaram dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha|

XIV he bhrAtaraH, khrIShTAshritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo.abhavata, tadbhuktA lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM|

XV te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIshuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto .asmAn dUrIkR□itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakShA bhavanti cha;

XVI aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShaNAd asmAn pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAm antakArI krodhastAn upakramate|

XVII he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto .asmAkaM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAkA NkShayA bahu yatitavantaH|

XVIII dvirekakR□itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilASho.abhavat kintu shayatAno .asmAn nivAritavAn|

XIX yato.asmAkaM kA pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha?

XX yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

III

I ato.ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInAgara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya

II svabhrAtaraM khrIShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM tImathiyaM yuShmatsamIpam apreShayaM|

III varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam AdishaM|

IV vayametAdR□ishe kle□she niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato.asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle.api yuShmAn abodhayAma, tAdR□ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnItha|

V tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmAsu parIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM

yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM tadA yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreShayaM |

VI kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuShmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn |

VII he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmAnadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata;

VIII yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam adhunA jIvAmaH |

IX vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphullA bhavAmastasya kR□itsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM shakShyAmaH?

X vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR□ishaM varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe |

XI asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM |

XII parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmAn prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatA ncha|

XIII aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoShA bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM |

IV

I he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAbhiH kIdR□ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadadhyasmatto yA shikShA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmAn vinIyAdishAmaH |

II yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR□ishIrAj nA yuShmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha |

III IshvarasyAyam abhilAsho yad yuShmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata |

IV yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnya ncha rakShatu,

V ye cha bhinnajAtIyA lokA IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu |

VI etasmin viShaye ko.apyatyAchArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato.asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANIkR□ita ncha tathaiva prabhuretAdR□ishAnAM karmmaNAM samuchitaM phalaM dAsyati|

VII yasmAd Ishvaro.asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn|

VIII ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR□ihlAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtmA yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti|

IX bhrAtR□iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyeshvarashikShitA lokA Adhve|

X kR□itsne mAkidaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata|

XI aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR□iShTigochare yuShmAkam AcharaNaM yat manoramyaM bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet,

XII etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdR□isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR□ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM|

XIII he bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkam aj nAnatA mayA nAbhilaShyate|

XIV yIshu rmR□itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIshvaro.avashyaM tena sArddham AneShyati|

XV yato.ahaM prabho rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto.avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti;

XVI yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargAd avarokShyati tena khrIShTAshritA mR□italokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti|

XVII aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto.avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH|

XVIII ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

V

I he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM,

II yato rAtrau yAdR□ik taskarastAdR□ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha|

III shAnti rnirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnavA vadiShyanti tadA prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate|

IV kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvR□itA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati|

V sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAshcha santAnA bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH|

VI ato .apare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM|

VII ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti|

VIII kintu vayaM divasasya vaMshA bhavAmaH; ato .asmAbhi rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha paritrANAshArUpaM shirastraM paridhAya sachetanai rbhavitavyaM|

IX yata Ishvaro.asmAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyu□ktavAn,

X jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so.asmAkaM kR□ite prANAn tyaktavAn|

XI ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhva ncha|

XII he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM|

XIII svakarmmahetunA cha premnA tAn atIvAdR□iyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata|

XIV he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo bhavata cha|

XV aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo bhavata|

XVI sarvvadAnandata|

XVII nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

XVIII sarvvaviShaye kR□itaj natAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrIShTayIshunA yuShmAn prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM|

XIX pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata|

XX IshvarIyAdeshaM nAvajAnIta|

XXI sarvvANi parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata|

XXII yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiShThata|

XXIII shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuShmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH sharIrANi cha nikhilAni nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM|

XXIV yo yuShmAn Ahvayati sa vishvasanIyo.ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati|

XXV he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR□ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

XXVI pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtR□in prati satkurudhvaM|

XXVII patramidaM sarvveShAM pavitrANAM bhrAtR□iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi|

XXVIII asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

2 thiShalanIkinaH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTa nchAshritAM thiShalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH |

II asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM |

III he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR□ite sarvvadA yathAyogyam Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo .asmAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalaM bhavati |

IV tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dhe□ryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkAraNAd vayam IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shlAghAmahe |

V tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR□ite duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha |

VI yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshakebhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha

VII klishyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate;

VIII tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij nebhyo .asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyashcha lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yIshunA dAsyate;

IX te cha prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante,

X kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitralokeShu virAjituM yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato .asmAkaM pramANe yuShmAbhi rvishvAso.akAri |

XI ato.asmAkam Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuShmannimittaM kriyate,

XII yatastathA satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate |

II

I he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe .asmAkaM saMsthiti nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe□,

II prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAchA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata|

III kenApi prakAreNa ko.api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM,

IV yashcha jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsyate svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM|

V yadAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

VI sAmpratAM sa yena nivAryyate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM|

VII vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so.adyApi dUrIkR□ito nAbhavat|

VIII tasmin dUrIkR□ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha|

IX shayatAnasya shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AshcharyyakriyA lakShaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati;

X yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gR□ihItavantastasmAt kAraNAd

XI IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR□iShAvAkye vishvasiShyanti|

XII yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme na vishvasyAdharmmeNa tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM|

XIII he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR□ita Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo.asmAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn

XIV tadartha nchAsmAbhi rghoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tejaso.adhikAriNaH kariShyati|

XV ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH pa-
traishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM kR□itsnAM
shikShAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata|
XVI asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastAta Ish-
varashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR□itavAn
nityA ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA ncha
yuShmabhyaM dattavAn
XVII sa svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvay-
atu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirIkarotu
cha|

III

I he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM
prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyaM yuShmAkaM mad-
hye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracharet mAnya ncha bhavet;
II yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo duShTebhyashcha
lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveShAM vish-
vAso na bhavati|
III kintu prabhu rvishvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn sthirIkar-
iShyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha|
IV yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adishyadhve tat kurutha kar-
iShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM
jAyate|
V Ishvarasya premni khrIShTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha
prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu|
VI he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA
vayaM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbhi
ryA shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAtA yadyavi-
hitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pR□ithag bhavata|
VII yato vayaM yuShmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad
yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| yuShmAkaM madhye vayam avi-
hitAchAriNo nAbhavAma,
VIII vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu
ko.api yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM
shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma|
IX atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvas-
mAkam anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR□iShTAntaM darshayi-
tum ichChantastad akurmma|
X yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro.api na kriy-
atAmiti vayaM yuShmatsamIpa upasthitikAle.api yuShmAn
AdishAma|
XI yuShmanmadhye .avihitAchAriNaH ke.api janA
vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam
AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate|
XII tAdR□ishAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIshukhrIShTa-
sya nAmnA vayam idam AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha,

te shAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhu njatAM|

XIII aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata|

XIV yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj nAM na gR□ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate|

XV kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva chetayata|

XVI shAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuShmabhyaM shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt|

XVII namaskAra eSha paulasya mama kareNa likhito.abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama chihnam etAdR□ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate|

XVIII asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnu□grahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaM patraM

I asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAj nAnusArato yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati|

II asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro.asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyAstAM|

III mAkidaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahItavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam

IV iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadisheretat mayAdiShTo.abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate|

V upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM prema|

VI kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino.abhavan,

VII yad bhAShante yachcha nishchinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTAro bhavitum ichchanti|

VIII sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gR□ihyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH|

IX aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko .avAdhyo duShTaH pApiShTho .apavitro .ashuchiH pitR□ihantA mAtR□ihantA narahantA

X veshyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuShyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddhA,

XI tathA sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM|

XII mahyaM shaktidAtA yo.asmAkaM prabhuH khrIShTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XIII yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo .amanye parichArakatve nyayujye cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR□itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito.abhavaM|

XIV aparaM khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyAM sahito.asmatprabhoranugraho .atIva prachuro.abhat|

XV pApinaH paritrAtuM khrIShTo yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo.abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA cha|

XVI teShAM pApinAM madhye.ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnavA anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR□iShTAnte mayi prathame yIshunA khrIShTena svakIyA kR□itsnA chirasahiShNutA yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn|

XVII anAdirakShayo.adR□ishyo rAjA yo.advitIyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|

XVIII he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviShyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo.ayaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi

XIX vishvAsaM satsaMveda ncha dhArayasi cha| anayoH parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat|

XX huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

II

I mama prathama Adesho.ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH,

II sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR□ite visheShato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR□ipatInAm uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR□ite te karttavyAH|

III yato.asmAkaM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati,

IV sa sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyaj nAnaprApti nchechChati|

V yata eko.advitIya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko .advitIyo madhyasthaH

VI sa narAvatAraH khrIShTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kR□itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM,

VII tadghoShayitA dUto vishvAse satyadharmme cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrIShTasya nAmnA yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnR□itaM kathayAmi|

VIII ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM |

IX tadvat nAryyo.api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghya-parichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNaM na kurvvatyaH

X svIkR□iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM yogyaiH sat-yarmmabhiH svabhUShaNaM kurvvatAM |

XI nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM |

XII nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vA-haM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvviro□dhatvam AcharitavyaM |

XIII yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sR□iShTi rbabhUva |

XIV ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAchAriNI babhUva |

XV tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati tarhyapatyaprasavavart-manA paritrANaM prApsyati |

III

I yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM |

II ato.adhyakSheNAninditenaikasyA yoShito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasA sabhyenAtithisevakena shikShaNe nipuNena

III na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR□idubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena

IV svaparivArANAm uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM |

V yata AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo na shaknoti tenesh-varasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate?

VI aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daN-Dayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa na bhavitavyaM |

VII yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhy-Atiyuktena bhavitavyaM |

VIII tadvat parichArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahi-tai rbahumadyapAne .anAsaktai rnirlobhaishcha bhavi-tavyaM,

IX nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya nigUDhavAkyaM dhAtivya ncha|

X agre teShAM parIkShA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricharyyAM kurvvantu |

XI aparaM yoShidbhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM|

XII parichArakA ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnA ncha sushAsanaM kuryyushcha|

XIII yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti cha|

XIV tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate|

XV yadi vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gR□ihe .arthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kIdR□isha AchAraH karttavyastat j nAtuM shakShyate|

XVI aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkR□itam Ishvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita AtmanA sapuNyIkR□ito dUtaiH sandR□iShTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItashcheti|

IV

I pavitra AtmA spaShTam idaM vAkyaM vadati charamakAle katipayalokA vahninA NkitatvAt

II kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anR□itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha

III bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd bhraMshiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyANi vishvAsinAM svIkR□itasatyadharmmANA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyeshvareNa sasR□ijire|

IV yata IshvareNa yadyat sR□iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati,

V yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat pavitrIbhavati|

VI etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR□in j nApayestarhi yIshukhrIShTasyottamH parichArako bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA gR□ihItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiShyase cha|

VII yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR□iddhayoShitAmeva yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR□ijyantAm Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha|

VIII yataH shArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIshvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratij nAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati|

IX vAkyametad vishvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe cha|

X yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM trAtA yo.amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasAmaH|

XI tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha|

XII alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho bhava|

XIII yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva|

XIV prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviShyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne shithilamanA mA bhava|

XV eteShu mano niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye tava guNavR□iddhiH prakAshatAM|

XVI svasmin upadeshe cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kR□itvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR□iNA ncha paritrANaM sAdhayiShyate|

V

I tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnashcha bhrAtR□iniva

II vR□iddhAH striyashcha mAtR□iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriva vinayasva|

III aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva|

IV kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhya ncha karmma|

V aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThantI divAnishaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati|

VI kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mR□itA bhavati|

VII ataeva tA yad aninditA bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidishyantAM|

VIII yadi kashchit svajAtIyAn lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo .apyadhamashcha bhavati|

IX vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA bhUtvA

X sA yat shishupoShaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena cha satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvashyakaM|

XI kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gR□ihANa yataH khrIShTasya vaiparItyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham ichchanti|

XII tasmAchcha pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti|

XIII anantaraM tA gR□ihAd gR□ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAShante|

XIV ato mamechCheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gR□ihakarmma kurvvatA nchetthaM vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu|

XV yata itaH pUrvvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo jAtAH|

XVI aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre .anAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate|

XVII ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA mAnyantAM|

XVIII yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR□iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakR□id vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti|

XIX dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gR□ihyatAM|

XX aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhIti rjanIShyate|

XXI aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya manonItadivyadUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya|

XXII kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkArShIH| parapApAnA nchAMshI mA bhava| svaM shuchiM rakSha|

XXIII aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan ki nchin madyaM piva|

XXIV keShA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrvvaM keShA nchit pashchAt prakAshante|

XXV tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na shaknuvanti|

VI

I yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha nindA sambhaviShyati|

II yeShA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR̄itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantIti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya samupadisha cha|

III yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA ncha na svIkaroti

IV sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati|

V tAdR̄ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR̄ishebhyo lokebhyastvaM pR̄ithak tiShTha|

VI saMyatechchayA yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM|

VII etajjagatpraveshanakAle.asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle.api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM|

VIII ataeva khAdyAnyAchchAdanAni cha prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM|

IX ye tu dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te parIkShAyAm unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn vinAshe narake cha majjayanti tAdR̄isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti|

X yato.arthaspR̄ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn avidhyan|

XI he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA kShAntishchaitAnyAchara|

XII vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto .abhavaH, bahusAkShiNAM samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR̄itavAn|

XIII aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturIshvarasya sAkShAd yashcha khrIShTo yIshuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR̄itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi|

XIV IshvareNa svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhI rakShyatAM|

XV sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH,

XVI amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dR iShTaH kenApi na dR ishyashcha | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | Amen |

XVII ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAtA

XVIII yo.amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukalA dAtArashcha bhavantu,

XIX yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sa nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM |

XX he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha,

XXI yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA abhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

2 tImathiyaM patraM

I khrIShTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA tAmadhIshvarasyechChayA yIshoH khrIShTasyaikaH preritaH paulo.ahaM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

II tAta Ishvaro.asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM|

III aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi|

IV yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare.api tiShThatIti manye

V tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe|

VI ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi|

VII yata Ishvaro.asmabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn|

VIII ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvarIyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR□ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava|

IX so.asmAn paritrANapAtrANi kR□itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR□ite tat kR□itavAn| sa prasAdaH sR□iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyam adAyi,

X kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoH khrIShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata| khrIShTo mR□ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amaratA ncha prakAshitavAn|

XI tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtIyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto.asmi|

XII tasmAt kAraNAt mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato.ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato.asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi|

XIII hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya|

XIV aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya|

XV AshiyAdeshIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete|

XVI prabhuranIShipharasya parivArAn prati kR□ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

XVII mama shR□i Nkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mR□igayitvA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn|

XVIII ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR□ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR□ishaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiShanagare.api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR□itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

II

I he mama putra, khrIShTayIshuto yo.anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava|

II aparaM bahubhiH sAkShibhiH pramANIkR□itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeShu parasmai shikShAdAne nipuNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya|

III tvaM yIshukhrIShTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva|

IV yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate|

V aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate|

VI aparaM yaH kR□iShIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM|

VII mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati|

VIII mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyaM mR□itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khrIShTaM smara|

IX tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhu nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati|

X khrIShTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe|

XI aparam eShA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi

cha kleshaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe|

XII yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmmastarhi so .asmAnapyana NgIkariShyati|

XIII yadi vayaM na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam apahnotuM na shaknoti|

XIV tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR□iNAM bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakShaM dR□iDhaM vinIyAdisha|

XV aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAkShAt svaM parIkShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNa ncha darshayituM yatasva|

XVI kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiShyante,

XVII teShA ncha vAkyaM galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye huminAyaH philItashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau,

XVIII mR□itAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keShA nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha|

XIX tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam achalaM tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudrA NkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagachChed adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khrIShTanAmakR□it||

XX kintu bR□ihanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayANi cha bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayAni mR□iNmayAnyapi vidyante teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti|

XXI ato yadi kashchid etAdR□ishebhyaH svaM pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha bhAjanaM bhaviShyati|

XXII yauvanAvasthAyA abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vishvAsaH prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH prabhum uddishya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvashchaiteShu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM|

XXIII aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nAtvA dUrIkuru|

XXIV yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati shAntena shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH|

XXV tathA kR□ite yadIshvaraH satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt,

XXVI tarhi te yena shayatAnena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR□itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM shakShyanti|

III

I charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi|

II yatastAtkAlikA lokA AtmapremiNo .arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino .abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH kR□itaghnA apavitrAH

III prItivarjitA asandheyA mR□iShApavAdino .ajitendriyAH prachaNDA bhadradveShiNo

IV vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo

V bhaktaveshAH kintvasvIkR□itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti; etAdR□ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja|

VI yato ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlitA yAH kAminyo

VII nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya tattvaj nAnaM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vashIkurvvate cha te tAdR□ishA lokAH|

VIII yAnni ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye .agrAhyAshchaite lokA api satyamataM prati vipakShatAM kurvvanti|

IX kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvad eteShAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadR□ishyA bhaviShyati|

X mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA

XI AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyA ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato.asi kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhR□itavAn|

XII parantu yAvanto lokAH khrIShTena yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati|

XIII aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena varddhiShyante|

XIV kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto.asi tad vetsi;

XV yAni cha dharmmashAstrANi khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM shaknuvanti tAni tvaM shaishavakAlAd avagato.asi|

XVI tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShAyai doShabodhAya shodhanAya dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati

XVII tena cheshvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjashcha bhavati|

IV

I Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khrIShTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mR□itAnA ncha lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare .ahaM tvAm idaM dR□iDham Aj nApayAmi|

II tvaM vAkyaM ghoShaya kAle.akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva cha|

III yata etAdR□ishaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA bhUtvA nijAbhilAShAt shikShakAn saMgrahIShyanti

IV satyamatAchcha shrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante;

V kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdaprachArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha|

VI mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat|

VII aham uttamayuddhaM kR□itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn|

VIII sheShaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakShitaM vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiShyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo .api dAyiShyate|

IX tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,

X yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiShalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krIShki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItashcha dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn|

XI kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM sa NginaM kR□itvAgachCha yataH sa paricharyyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati,

XII tukhika nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn|

XIII yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn Anaya|

XIV kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR□itavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM dadAtu|

XV tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so.asmAkaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSho jAtaH|

XVI mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko.api mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyajan tAn prati tasya doShasya gaNanA na bhUyAt;

XVII kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo .abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM shR□iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato .ahaM siMhasya mukhAd uddhR□itaH|

XVIII aparaM sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiShyati cha| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen|

XIX tvaM priShkAm Akkilam anIShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru|

XX irAstaH karinthanagare .atiShThat traphimashcha pIDitatvAt milItanagare mayA vyahIyata|

XXI tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvvate|

XXII prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaM patraM

I anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnaM yashcha vishvAsa Ishvarasya Abhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM

II yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo.ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR□itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

III niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayA tat prakAshitavAn|

IV mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayA cha tasya ghoShaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu|

V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadIyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn|

VI tasmAd yo naro .anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH|

VII yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya gR□ihAdyakSheNevAnindar bhavitavyaM| tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM

VIII kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM,

IX upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyaM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM|

X yataste bahavo .avAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR□ishA lokAH santi|

XI teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitAni vAkyAni shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti|

XII teShAM svadeshIya eko bhaviShyadvAdI vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste .alasAshchodarabhAratAH||

XIII sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato□ hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svasthA bhaveyu

XIV ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTAnAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha|

XV shuchInAM kR□ite sarvvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR□ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi|

XVI Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad ana NgIkurvvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyAH santi|

II

I yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM

II visheShataH prAchInalokA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svasthA bhaveyustadvat

III prAchInayoShito.api yathA dharmmayogyam AchAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH

IV kintu sushikShAkAriNyaH satya Ishvarasya vAkyaM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH sushIlatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM

V vinItiM shuchitvaM gR□ihiNItvaM saujanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM|

VI tadvad yUno.api vinItaye prabodhaya|

VII tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dR□iShTAntaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR□itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM

VIII nirddoSha ncha vAkyaM prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate|

IX dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviShaye tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH

X kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha| yata evamprakAreNAsmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA|

XI yato hetostrANAjanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn

XII sa chAsmAn idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilAShAMshchAna NgIkR□itya vinItatvena nyAyeneshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH,

XIII paramasukhasyAshAm arthato .asmAkaM mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe|

XIV yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kR□ite AtmadAnaM kR□itavAn|

XV etAni bhAShasva pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko.api tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

III

I te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha nighnA Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhaveyuH

II kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati cha pUrNaM mR□idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha|

III yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilAShANAM sukhAnA ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghR□iNitAH parasparaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH|

IV kintvasmAkaM trAturIshvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati cha yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte

V vayam AtmakR□itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR□ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

VI sa chAsmAkaM trAtrA yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM prachuratvena vR□iShTavAn|

VII itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH|

VIII vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato hetorIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiShTheyustathA tAn dR□iDham Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni cha bhavanti|

IX mUDhebhyaH prashnavaMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphalA anarthakAshcha bhavanti|

X yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrIkuru,

XI yatastAdR□isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM|

XII yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArShaM|

XIII vyavasthApakaH sInA Apallushchaitayo H kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR□ijyetAM|

XIV aparam asmadIyalokA yanniShphalA na bhaveyus-tadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThA-tuM shikShantAM|

XV mama sa NginaH savve tvAM namaskurvvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

philomonaM patraM

I khrIShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA cha priyaM sahakAriNaM philImonaM

II priyAm AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philImonasya gR□ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM likhataH|

III asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM|

IV prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati cha tava premavishvAsayo rvR□ittAntaM nishamyAhaM

V prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

VI asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrIShTaM yIshuM yat prati bhavatIti j nAnAya tava vishvAsamUlikA dAnashIlatA yat saphalA bhavet tadaham ichChAmi|

VII he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA cha jAtaH|

VIII tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyahaM khrIShTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vR□iddha

IX idAnIM yIshukhrIShTasya bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so.ahaM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye|

X ataH shR□i Nkhalabaddho.ahaM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam onIShimam adhi tvAM vinaye|

XI sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama chopakArI bhavati|

XII tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preShayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugR□ihyatAM|

XIII susaMvAdasya kR□ite shR□i Nkhalabaddho.ahaM parichArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aichChaM|

XIV kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye|

XV ko jAnAti kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo.abhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase

XVI puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyaM tava cha shArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha tato.adhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva|

XVII ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugR□ihANa|

XVIII tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyate vA tarhi tat mameti viditvA gaNaya|

XIX ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo.ahaM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nechChAmi|

XX bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kR□ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khrIShTasya kR□ite mama prANAn ApyAyaya|

XXI tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato.adhikaM tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi|

XXII tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagR□ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuShmabhyaM dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate|

XXIII khrIShTasya yIshAH kR□ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA

XXIV mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTArkho dImA lUkashcha tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti|

XXV asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

ibriNaH patraM

I purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR□ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

II sa etasmin sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR□itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR□iShTavAn|

III sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR□itvA Urddhvasthane mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn|

IV divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa vishiShTanAmno .adhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo.api shreShTho jAtaH|

V yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo .asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|"

VI aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSha eva praNamyatAM|"

VII dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn||"

VIII kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH|

IX puNye prema karoShi tvaM ki nchAdharmmam R□itIyase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena sechanaM kR□itavAn tava||"

X punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR□ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastena kR□itaM gaganamaNDalaM|

XI ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat|

XII sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH||"

XIII aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakShiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha||"

XIV ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyyArthaM preShyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

II

I ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni|

II yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam adIyata,

III tarhyasmAbhistAdR□ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakShA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato.asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR□ibhiH sthirIkR□itaM,

IV aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramANIkR□itam abhUt|

V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkR□itamiti nahi|

VI kintu kutrApi kashchit pramANam IdR□ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alochyate tvayA|

VII divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR□itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaH| sR□iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH|

VIII charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vashIkR□itaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vashIkR□itaM tasyAvashIbhUtaM kimapi nAvasheShitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANi tasya vashIbhUtAni na pashyAmaH|

IX tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR□ito.abhavat taM yIshuM mR□ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveShAM kR□ite mR□ityum asvadata|

X apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR□itsnaM vastu sR□iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat|

XI yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpannA bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR□in vadituM na lajjate|

XII tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrAtR□iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM||"

XIII punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam IshvarAt|"

XIV teShAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so.api tadvat tadvishiShTo.abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo.ayaM yat sa mR̄ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR̄ityunA balahInaM kuryyAt

XV ye cha mR̄ityubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet|

XVI sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavatI|

XVII ato hetoH sa yathA kR̄ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR̄iNAM sadR̄ishIbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt|

XVIII yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

III

I he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto.agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM|

II mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati|

III parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso.ayaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati|

IV ekaikasya niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva|

V mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sAkShI bhR̄itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo.abhavat kintu khrIShTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva|

VI vayaM tu yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH|

VII ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichchatha|

VIII tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR̄itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|

IX yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkShAm akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rme.anusandhAnaM tairadR̄ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvaye|

X avAdiSham ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mA-makInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no ime|

XI iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kR̄itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||"

XII he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amareshvarAt nivarttako yo.avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTAntaHkaraNaM yuShmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu|

XIII kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko.api pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorIkR̄ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata|

XIV yato vayaM khrIShTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR̄iDhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM|

XV adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichatha, tarhyAj nAla NghanasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR̄itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM,

XVI tadanusArAd ye shrutvA tasya kathAM na gR̄ihItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi?

XVII kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShANi yAvad akrud-hyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare .apatan kiM tebhyo nahi?

XVIII pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?

XIX ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknu-van iti vayaM vIkShAmahe|

IV

I aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH|

II yato .asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe.api susaMvAdaH prachArito .abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan|

III tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR̄itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sR̄iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi|

IV yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR̄itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma|"

V kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochyate, yathA, "pravek-Shyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|"

VI phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt tanna praviShTam,

VII iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate.api pUrvvoktAM vAchaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|"

VIII aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata|

IX ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vishrAmastiShThati|

X aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR□itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo jano.api svakR□itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati|

XI ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadavishvAsodAharaNena ko.api na patatu|

XII Ishvarasya vAdo.amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tIkShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAnA ncha vichArakaH|

XIII aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko.api prANI nAsti tasya dR□iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR□itaM prakAshita nchAste|

XIV aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praviShTa etAdR□isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako.asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR□iDham AlambAmahai|

XV asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako .asti so.asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parIkShitaH|

XVI ataeva kR□ipAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

V

I yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR□ita IshvaroddeshyaviShaye.arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niyujyate|

II sa chAj nAnAM bhrAntAnA ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhI bhavituM shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbbalyaveShTito bhavati|

III etasmAt kAraNAchcha yadvat lokAnAM kR□ite tadvad AtmakR□ite.api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM|

IV sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR□ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva gR□ihyate|

V evamprakAreNa khrIShTo.api mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kR□itavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo.asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR□itavAn|

VI tadvad anyagIte.apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako.asi sadAtanaH|

VII sa cha dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR□ityuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanA ncha kR□itvA tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha

VIII yadyapi putro.abhavat tathApi yairaklishyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata|

IX itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAj nAgrAhiNAM sarvveShAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo .abhavat|

X tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH shreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH|

XI tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH|

XII yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Aste|

XIII yo dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti|

XIV kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR□ishAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

VI

I vayaM mR□itijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNaM hastArpaNaM mR□italokAnAm utthAnam

II anantakAlasthAyivichArAj nA chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIShTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR□itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma|

III IshvarasyAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate|

IV ya ekakR□itvo dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano.aMshino jAtA

V Ishvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi

VI svamanobhirIshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko.api na shaknoti|

VII yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR□iShTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTAni shAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM prAptA|

VIII kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR□ikShAn utpA-dayati sA na grAhyA shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati|

IX he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdR□ishaM vAkyaM bhAShAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR□iShTAH paritrANa-pathasya pathikAshchAdhva iti vishvasAmaH|

X yato yuShmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro .akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro.anyAyakArI na bhavati|

XI aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUra-NArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayeditya-ham ichChAmi|

XII ataH shithilA na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiSh-NutayA cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata|

XIII Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM kR□itvA tenoktaM yathA,

XIV "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAn-vayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha|"

XV anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavAn|

XVI atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmnA sha-pante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM sarvvavi-vAdAntako bhavati|

XVII ityasmin IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNAyA amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitu-michChan shapathena svapratij nAM sthirIkR□itavAn|

XVIII ataeva yasmin anR□itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR□ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudR□iDhA sAntvanA jAyate|

XIX sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAyA achalo la Ngaro bhUtvA vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviShTA|

XX tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako.abhavat|

VII

I shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR□ipatInAM mAraNAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR□ityAshiShaM gaditavAn,

II yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno.arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati|

III aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR□ishIkR□itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati|

IV ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa kIdR□ik mahAn tad Alochayata|

V yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo.arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR□ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH|

VI kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR□ihItavAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha|

VII aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtItyatra ko.api sandeho nAsti|

VIII aparam idAnIM ye dashamAMshaM gR□ihlanti te mR□ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR□ihItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH|

IX aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapIbrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM shakyate|

X yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaraM sAkShAt kR□itavAn tadAnIM sa leviH piturasyAsIt|

XI aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat?

XII yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate|

XIII apara ncha tad vAkyaM yasyoddeshyaM so.apareNa vaMshena saMyuktA.asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko.api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR□itavAn|

XIV vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin

yihUdAvaMshe.asmAkaM prabhu rjanma gR□ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM|

XV tasya spaShTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR□ishyavatApareNa tAdR□ishena yAjakenodetavyaM,

XVI yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati|

XVII yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako.asi sadAtanaH|"

XVIII anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati|

XIX yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR□ishI shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApyate|

XX aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH|

XXI yataste shapathaM vinA yAjakA jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

XXII "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako.asi sadAtanaH|"

XXIII te cha bahavo yAjakA abhavan yataste mR□ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH,

XXIV kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM|

XXV tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshvarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR□ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati|

XXVI aparam asmAkaM tAdR□ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro .ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchIkR□itashcha syAt|

XXVII aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR□ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR□ite balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR□itvA tad ekakR□itvastena sampAditaM|

XXVIII yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjakA nirUpyante te daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so .anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva|

VIII

I kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro.ayam asmAkam etAdR□isha eko mahAyAjako.asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn

II yachcha dUShyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati|

III yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM|

IV ki ncha sa yadi pR□ithivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR□ishA yAjakA vidyante|

V te tu svargIyavastUnAM dR□iShTAntena ChAyayA cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUShyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|"

VI kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho.abhavat|

VII sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSho.abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat|

VIII kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate pashya yasmin samaye.aham isrAyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmyetAdR□ishaH samaya AyAti|

IX parameshvaro.aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine.ahaM teShAM karaM dhR□itvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkR□itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite.ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaravaM|

X kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR□itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama lokA bhaviShyanti|

XI aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM j nAsyanti|

XII yato hetorahaM teShAm adharmmAn kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi|"

XIII anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR॒itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrNA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo .abhavat|

IX

I sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihika-pavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt|

II yato dUShyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavR॒ikSho bhojanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt|

III tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare .ati-pavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt,

IV tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH par-itaH suvarNamaNDitA niyamama njUShA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprastarau,

V tadupari cha karuNAsane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR॒ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH|

VI eteShvIdR॒ik nirmmiteShu yAjakA IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUShyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti|

VII kintu dvitIyaM koShThaM prativarSham ekakR॒itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj nAnakR॒itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarj-janIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate|

VIII ityanena pavitra AtmA yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUShyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavit-rasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAshitastiShThati|

IX tachcha dUShyaM varttamAnasamayasya dR॒iShTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe.asamarthAbhiH

X kevalaM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha bhavanti|

XI aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIShTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsR॒iShTe rbahirb-hUtena shreShThena siddhena cha dUShyeNa gatvA

XII ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svI-yarudhiram AdAyaikakR॒itva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn|

XIII vR॒iShaChAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante,

XIV tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva svameveshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIShTasya rudhireNa yuShmAkaM manAMsyamaresh-varasya sevAyai kiM mR̄ityujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrIkAriShyante?

XV sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho.abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo.ayaM yat prathamaniya-mala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR̄ityunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAlIyasampadaH pratij nAphalaM labheran|

XVI yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR̄ityunA bhavitavyaM|

XVII yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo ni-rarthakastiShThati|

XVIII tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo.api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH|

XIX phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravar-NalomnA eShovatR̄iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM ChAgAnA ncha rudhiraM gR̄ihItvA granthe sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe,

XX yuShmAn adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat|

XXI tadvat sa dUShye.api sevArthakeShu sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn|

XXII aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANi rudhireNa pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na bhavati cha|

XXIII aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dR̄iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThē rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM|

XXIV yataH khrIShTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR̄iShTAntarUpaM hastakR̄itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTaH|

XXV yathA cha mahAyAjakaH prativarShaM parashoNita-mAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIShT-ena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH,

XXVI karttavye sati jagataH sR̄iShTikAlamArabhya bahu-vAraM tasya mR̄ityubhoga Avashyako.abhavat; kintvi-dAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR̄itvo ja-gataH sheShakAle prachakAshe|

XXVII aparaM yathA mAnuShasyaikakR□itvo maraNaM tat pashchAd vichAro nirUpito.asti,

XXVIII tadvat khrIShTo.api bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR□itva utsasR□ije, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pA-pAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkShante teShAM paritrA-NArthaM darshanaM dAsyati|

X

I vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIya-mAnairekavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti|

II yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR□itvaH pavitrIb-hUteShu teShAM ko.api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat|

III kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate|

IV yato vR□iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pA-pamochanaM na sambhavati|

V etatkAraNAt khrIShTena jagat pravishyedam uchyate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitast-vayA|

VI na cha tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rvA pra-tuShyasi|

VII avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM pashya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Isha mano.abhilAShaste mayA sampUrayiShyate|"

VIII ityasmin prathamato yeShAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvaM hi na chaiteShu pratuShyasIti|

IX tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pashya mano.abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati|

X tena mano.abhilAsheNa cha vayaM yIshukhrISh-TasyaikakR□itvaH svasharIrotsargAt pavitrIkR□itA abhavAma|

XI aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR□ishAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsR□ijan tiShThati|

XII kintvasau pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnan-takAlArtham Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya

XIII yAvat tasya shatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkShamANastiShThati|

XIV yata ekena balidAnena so.anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn|

XV etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakShe pramANayati

XVI "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmIti prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha,

XVII apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi|"

XVIII kintu yatra pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati|

XIX ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati,

XX yataH so.asmadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,

XXI apara ncheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako.asmAkamasti|

XXII ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdR□iDhavishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchalA dhArayitavyA|

XXIII yato yastAm a NgIkR□itavAn sa vishvasanIyaH|

XXIV aparaM premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR□iddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM|

XXV aparaM katipayalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR□ishyate|

XXVI satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchAyA pApAchAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kR□ite .anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate

XXVII kintu vichArasya bhayAnakA pratIkShA ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate|

XXVIII yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisR□iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate,

XXIX tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrIkR□ito .abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam

apamanyate cha, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviShyati?

XXX yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante pareshena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH|

XXXI amareshvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM|

XXXII he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukIkR□itA abhavata,

XXXIII anyatashcha tadbhoginAM samAMshino .abhavata|

XXXIV yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino .abhavata, yuShmAkam uttamA nityA cha sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhva ncha|

XXXV ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata|

XXXVI yato yUyaM yeneshvarasyechChAM pAlayitvA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM|

XXXVII yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate|

XXXVIII "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toShaM yAsyati|"

XXXIX kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM dharmmAt nivR□ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAya vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe□|

XI

I vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH, adR□ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati|

II tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH|

III aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena jagantyasR□ijyanta, dR□iShTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe|

IV vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kR□itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR□itaH san adyApi bhAShate|

V vishvAsena hanok yathA mR□ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya

lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn|

VI kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko.apIshvarAya rochituM na shaknoti yata Ishvaro.asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAgatai rvishvasitavyaM|

VII aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadR‍ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvare-NAdiShTaH san noho vishvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn darshitavAn vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha|

VIII vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR‍ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt|

IX vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA cha saha dUShyavAsyabhavat|

X yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittim-UlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaikShata|

XI apara ncha vishvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNAya shaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM vishvAsyam amanyata|

XII tato heto rmR‍itakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANIva gaNanAtItAH samudratI-rasthasikatA iva chAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire|

XIII ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR‍ithivyAM vayaM videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR‍itya vish-vAsena prANAn tatyajuH|

XIV ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitR‍ikadesho .asmAbhiranviShyata iti prakAshyate|

XV te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta|

XVI kintu te sarvvotkR‍iShTam arthataH svargIyaM de-sham AkA NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajja-mAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma gR‍ihItvAn yataH sa teShAM kR‍ite nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn|

XVII aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vish-vAseneshAkam utsasarja,

XVIII vastuta ishAki tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja|

XIX yata Ishvaro mR‍itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe|

XX aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhA-viviShayAnadhyAshiShaM dadau|

XXI aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma cha|

XXII aparaM yUShaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyAnAM misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi samAdidesha|

XXIII navajAto mUsAshcha vishvAsAt trA□n mAsAn svapitR□ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaraM dR□iShTavantau rAjAj nA ncha na sha Nkitavantau|

XXIV aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra|

XXV yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre|

XXVI tathA misaradeshIyanidhibhyaH khrIShTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikShata|

XXVII aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdR□ishyaM vIkShamANeneva dhairyyam Alambi|

XXVIII aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spR□ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalichChedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn|

XXIX aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeShu mamajjuH|

XXX apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAchIrasya pradakShiNe kR□ite tat nipapAta|

XXXI vishvAsAd rAhabnAmikA veshyApi prItyA chArAn anugR□ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAsha|

XXXII adhikaM kiM kathayiShyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR□ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati|

XXXIII vishvAsAt te rAjyAni vashIkR□itavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto

XXXIV vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto daurbbalye sabalIkR□itA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha|

XXXV yoShitaH punarutthAnena mR□itAn AtmajAn lebhire□, apare cha shreShThotthAnasya prApterAshayA rakShAm agR□ihItvA tADanena mR□itavantaH|

XXXVI apare tiraskAraiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA cha parIkShitAH|

XXXVII bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliShTAH kha NgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| te meShANAM ChAgAnAM vA charmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan|

XXXVIII saMsAro yeShAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvvateShu gahvareShu pR□ithivyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan|

XXXIX etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi|

XL yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaiveshvareNAsmAkaM kR□ite shreShThataraM kimapi nirdidishe|

XII

I ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa ncha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma|

II yashchAsmAkaM vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChIkR□itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAMshcha|

III yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR□ishaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha|

IV yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto.adyAPi shoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta|

V tathA cha putrAn pratIva yuShmAn prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM vismR□itavantaH? "pareshena kR□itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya| tena saMbhartsitashchAPi naiva klAmya kadAchana|

VI pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gR□ihlAti tameva praharatyapi|"

VII yadi yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdR□ishaH putraH kaH?

VIII sarvve yasyAH shAsteraMshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArajA Adhve|

IX aparam asmAkaM shArIrikajanmadAtAro.asmAkaM shAstikAriNo.abhavan te chAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd

ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato.adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jIviShyAmaH?

X te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano.amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kR□itavantaH kintveSho.asmAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMshitvAya chAsmAn shAsti|

XI shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanikA kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti|

XII ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM|

XIII yathA cha durbbalasya sandhisthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThet tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta|

XIV apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham e□kyabhAvaM yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM|

XV yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA cha tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo.apavitrA na bhaveyuH,

XVI yathA cha kashchit lampaTo vA ekakR□itva AhArArthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikretA ya eShaustadvad adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata|

XVII yataH sa eShauH pashchAd AshIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR□ihIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno.api tadupAyaM na lebhe|

XVIII apara ncha spR□ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR□iShNAvarNo megho .andhakAro jha nbhsha tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH|

XIX taM shabdaM shrutvA shrotArastAdR□ishaM sambhAShaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH|

XX yataH pashurapi yadi dharAdharaM spR□ishati tarhi sa pAShANAghAtai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshaknuvan|

XXI tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti|

XXII kintu sIyonparvvato .amareshvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH

XXIII svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhIkR□itadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno

XXIV nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIshuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH|

XXV sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR□ithivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakShA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parA NmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsyate?

XXVI tadA tasya ravAt pR□ithivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakR□itvaH pR□ithivIM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi|"

XXVII sa ekakR□itvaH shabdo nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati|

XXVIII ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so.anugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma|

XXIX yato.asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

XIII

I bhrAtR□iShu prema tiShThatu| atithisevA yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

II yatastayA prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keShA nchid atithayo.abhavan|

III bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM|

IV vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyashayyA cha shuchiH kintu veshyAgAminaH pAradArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante|

V yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|"

VI ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho.asti na bheShyAmi kadAchana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati||"

VII yuShmAkaM ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyaM kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM teShAm AchArasya pariNAmam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM vishvAso.anukriyatAM|

VIII yIshuH khrIShTaH shvo.adya sadA cha sa evAste|

IX yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato.anugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNAstai rnopakR□itAH|

X ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR□ishI yaj navedirasmAkam Aste|

XI yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyate teShAM sharIrANi shibirAd bahi rdahyante|

XII tasmAd yIshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmR□itiM bhuktavAn|

XIII ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM|

XIV yato .atrAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate|

XV ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi rnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgIkurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM|

XVI apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdR□ishaM balidAnam IshvarAya rochate|

XVII yUyaM svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR□ishA lokA iva te yuShmadIyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna cha sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteShAm Arttasvaro yuShmAkam iShTajanako na bhavet|

XVIII apara ncha yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchAraM karttum ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH|

XIX visheShato.ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyaM puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM vinaye|

XX anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena mR□itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro

XXI nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR□iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye yIshunA khrIShTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen|

XXII he bhrAtaraH, vinaye.ahaM yUyam idam upadeshavAkyaM sahadhvaM yato.ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn|

XXIII asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto.abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyAmi|

XXIV yuShmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdeshIyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha|

XXV anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

yAkUbaH patraM

I Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati namaskR□itya patraM likhati|

II he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAShu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM|

III yato yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha|

IV tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAshcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkaM na bhaviShyati|

V yuShmAkaM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatastasmai dAyiShyate|

VI kintu sa niHsandehaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyunA chAlitasyotplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR□isho bhavati|

VII tAdR□isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatIti na manyatAM|

VIII dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati|

IX yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM|

X yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR□iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati|

XI yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR□iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko.api svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati|

XII yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate|

XIII Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko.api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate|

XIV kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanovA nChayAkR□iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati|

XV tasmAt sA manovA nChA sagarbhA bhUtvA duShkR□itiM prasUte duShkR□itishcha pariNAmaM gatvA mR□ityuM janayati|

XVI he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata|

XVII yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarohati |

XVIII tasya sR□iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa |

XIX ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe.api dhIro bhavatu |

XX yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati |

XXI ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyaM namrabhAvena gR□ihlIta |

XXII apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata |

XXIII yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR□ishaH |

XXIV AtmAkAre dR□iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR□isha AsIt tat tatkShaNAd vismarati |

XXV kintu yaH kashchit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR□itiyuktaH shrotA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati |

XXVI anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati |

XXVII kleshakAle pitR□ihInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha yad avekShaNaM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShaNaM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi rnirmmalA cha bhaktiH |

II

I he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShayA na dhArayata |

II yato yuShmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNA NgurIyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre.api praviShTe

III yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti,

IV tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArakA na bhavatha?

V he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR□iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratishrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate|

VI dhanavanta eva kiM yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

VII yuShmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate?

VIII ki ncha tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha|

IX yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthayA chAj nAla Nghina iva dUShyadhve|

X yato yaH kashchit kR□itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAm aparAdhI bhavati|

XI yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi|

XII mukte rvyavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR□ishA lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha|

XIII yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati|

XIV he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo.astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti?

XV keShuchid bhrAtR□iShu bhaginIShu vA vasanahIneShu prAtyahikAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko.api tebhyaH sharIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet,

XVI yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA bhavata tR□ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM?

XVII tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mR□ita evAste|

XVIII ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM

svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi|

XIX eka Ishvaro .astIti tvaM pratyeShi| bhadraM karoShi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha|

XX kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mR□ita evAstyetad avagantuM kim ichChasi?

XXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yaj navedyAm utsR□iShTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR□itaH?

XXII pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho .abhavat tat kiM pashyasi?

XXIII ittha nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn|

XXIV pashyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena|

XXV tadvad yA rAhabnAmikA vArA NganA chArAn anugR□ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR□itA?

XXVI ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR□ito.asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo.api mR□ito.asti|

III

I he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata|

II yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShaH kR□itsnaM vashIkarttuM samarthashchAsti|

III pashyata vayam ashvAn vashIkarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR□itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH|

IV pashyata ye potA atIva bR□ihadAkArAH prachaNDavAtaishcha chAlitAste.api karNadhArasya mano.abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyanuvarttante|

V tadvad rasanApi kShudratarA NgaM santI darpavAkyAni bhAShate| pashya kIdR□i NmahAraNyaM dahyate .alpena vahninA|

VI rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiShTape| asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR□ishaM santiShThati sA kR□itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR□iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati cha|

VII pashupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvo damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena damayA nchakre cha|

VIII kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryyam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha|

IX tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR□ishye sR□iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH|

X ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachchataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR□ishaM na karttavyaM|

XI prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyaM nirgamayati?

XII he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM shaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti|

XIII yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmANi j nAnamUlakamR□idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramANayatu|

XIV kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechchA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR□itaM kathayata|

XV tAdR□ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha|

XVI yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechchA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR□ita ncha vidyate|

XVII kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnaM tat prathamaM shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati|

XVIII shAntyAchAribhiH shAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

IV

I yuShmAkaM madhye samarA raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante□?

II yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR□itArthA bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha|

III yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeShu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve|

IV he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati|

V yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti?

VI tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH||

VII ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyiShyate|

VIII Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviShyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni shuchIni kurudhvaM|

IX yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM|

X prabhoH samakShaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati|

XI he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUShayata| yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUShayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUShayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichArayitA bhavasi|

XII advitIyo vyavasthApako vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi?

XIII adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varShamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariShyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhAShamANA yUyam idAnIM shR□iNuta|

XIV shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR□ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR□ishyaM lupyate cha tataH paraM|

XV tadanuktvA yuShmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhorichChAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti|

XVI kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM kurudhve tAdR□ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanaM kutsitameva|

XVII ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

V

I he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR□iNuta yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatkleshahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatA ncha|

II yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH suchelakAH|

III kanakaM rajata nchApi vikR□itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM pApaM pramANayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM pishitaM khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghasreShu yuShmAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM|

IV pashyata yaiH kR□iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachChedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNAkuharaM praviShTaH|

V yUyaM pR□ithivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatA nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantashcha|

VI apara ncha yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAj nA hatyA chAkAri tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavAn|

VII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR□iShivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkshamANo yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR□iShTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyam Alambate|

VIII yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat|

IX he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pashyata vichArayitA dvArasamIpe tiShThati|

X he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA bhAShitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyasya cha dR□iShTAntAn jAnIta|

XI pashyata dhairyyashIlA asmAbhi rdhanyA uchyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabhoH pariNAmashchAdarshi yataH prabhu rbahukR□ipaH sakaruNashchAsti|

XII he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pR□ithivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gR□ihItvA yuShmAbhiH

ko.api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyaM yatheShTaM bhavatu|

XIII yuShmAkaM kashchid duHkhI bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu|

XIV yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito .asti? sa samiteH prAchInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnAmnA taM tailenAbhiShichya tasya kR□ite prArthanAM kurvvantu|

XV tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogI rakShAM yAsyati prabhushcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR□itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate|

XVI yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyartha nchaikajano .anyasya kR□ite prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati|

XVII ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR□iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR□iShTi rna babhUva|

XVIII pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kR□itAyAm AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR□ithivI cha svaphalAni prAroHayat|

XIX he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit satyamatAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit taM parAvarttayati

XX tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR□ityuta uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu|

1 pitarasya patraM

I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH

II piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIshukhrIShTasyAj nAgrahaNAya shoNitaprokShaNAya chAbhiruchitAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha bhUyAstAM|

III asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukR□ipAto mR□itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrIShTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato

IV .akShayaniShkala NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge .asmAkaM kR□ite sa nchitA tiShThati,

V yUya ncheshvarasya shaktitaH sheShakAle prakAshya-paritrANArthaM vishvAsena rakShyadhve|

VI tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkShAbhiH klishyadhve|

VII yato vahninA yasya parIkShA bhavati tasmAt nash-varasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuShmAkaM vishvAsarU-paM yat parIkShitaM svarNaM tena yIshukhrIShTasyAga-manasamaye prashaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya cha yogyatA prAptavyA|

VIII yUyaM taM khrIShTam adR□iShTvApi tasmin prIyad-hve sAmprataM taM na pashyanto.api tasmin vish-vasanto .anirvvachanIyena prabhAvayuktena chAnandena praphullA bhavatha,

IX svavishvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha|

X yuShmAsu yo .anugraho varttate tadviShaye ya IshvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinas-tasya paritrANasyAnveShaNam anusandhAna ncha kR□itavantaH|

XI visheShatasteShAmantarvvAsI yaH khrIShTasyAtmA khrIShTe varttiShyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprab-hAva ncha pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kIdR□isho vA samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kR□itavantaH|

XII tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn up-akurvvantyetat teShAM nikaTe prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn divyadUtA apyavanatashiraso nirIkShitum

abhilaShanti te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe susaMvAdaprachArayitR□ibhiH prAkAshyanta|

XIII ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kR□itvA prabuddhAH santo yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAshAM kuruta|

XIV aparaM pUrvvIyAj nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAShANAM yogyam AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro .asti

XV yUyamapyAj nAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR□ik pavitrA bhavata|

XVI yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiShThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|

XVII apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd vichAraM karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlo yuShmAbhi rbhItyA yApyatAM|

XVIII yUyaM nirarthakAt paitR□ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya

XIX niShkala NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrIShTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha|

XX sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM prakAshito .abhavat|

XXI yatastenaiva mR□itagaNAt tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH pratyAshA chAste|

XXII yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAj nAgrahaNadvArA niShkapaTAya bhrAtR□ipremne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta|

XXIII yasmAd yUyaM kShayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryyAd Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gR□ihItavantaH|

XXIV sarvvaprANI tR□iNaistulyastattejastR□iNapuShpavat| tR□iNAni parishuShyati puShpANi nipatanti cha|

XXV kintu vAkyaM pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate| tadeva cha vAkyaM susaMvAdena yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM|

II

I sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn kApaTyAnIrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha dUrIkR□itya

II yuShmAbhiH paritrANAya vR̄iddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtashishubhiriva prakR̄itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM |

III yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH |

IV aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA

V yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva nichIyamAnA Atmikamandiram khrIShTena yIshunA cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha |

VI yataH shAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pAShANa eko .asti sIyoni sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vR̄itashchAtIva mUlyavAn | yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiShyati |

VII vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM kR̄ite nichetR̄ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pAShANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pAShANaH skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH |

VIII te chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktAH santi |

IX kintu yUyaM yenandhakAramadhyAt svakIyAshcharyyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAshcha jAtAH |

X pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve | pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve |

XI he priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino videshinashcha lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye |

XII devapUjakAnAM madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakAriloka niva puna rna nindantaH kR̄ipAdR̄iShTidine svachakShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya prashaMsAM kuryyuH |

XIII tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasR̄iShTAnAM kartR̄itvapadAnAM vashIbhavata visheShato bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH,

XIV deshAdhyakShANA ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritAH |

XV itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAm aj nAnatvaM yat sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IshvarasyAbhimataM|

XVI yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva|

XVII sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR□ivarge prIyadhvam IshvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM|

XVIII he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnA ncha nahi kintvanR□ijUnAmapi|

XIX yato .anyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IshvarachintayA yat kleshasahanaM tadeva priyaM|

XX pApaM kR□itvA yuShmAkaM chapeTAghAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu sadAchAraM kR□itvA yuShmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadeveshvarasya priyaM|

XXI tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrIShTo.api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padachihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dR□iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn|

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kR□itavAn tasya vadane kApi Chalasya kathA nAsIt|

XXIII nindito .api san sa pratinindAM na kR□itavAn duHkhaM sahamAno .api na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn|

XXIV vayaM yat pApebhyo nivR□itya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svasharIreNAsmAkaM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata|

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuShmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

III

I he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino na santi tarhi

II te vinAvAkyaM yoShitAm AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkaM sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante|

III aparaM kesharachanayA svarNAla NkAradhAraNona parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkaM vAhyabhUshA na bhavatu,

IV kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva|

V yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvan tA api tAdR□ishImeva bhUshAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vashyA abhavan|

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vashyA satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA cha bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanyA Adhve|

VII he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiShyate|

VIII visheShato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtR□ipramiNaH kR□ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha bhavata|

IX aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShaM datta yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha|

X apara ncha, jIvane prIyamANo yaH sudinAni didR□ikShate| pApAt jihvAM mR□iShAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet|

XI sa tyajed duShTatAmargaM satkriyA ncha samAcharet| mR□igayANashcha shAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu|

XII lochane parameshasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR□ite teShAH tachchrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya kadAchAriShu varttate|

XIII aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn hiMsiShyate?

XIV yadi cha dharmmArthaM klishyadhvaM tarhi dhanyA bhaviShyatha| teShAm Asha NkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA|

XV manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIshvaraM| apara ncha yuShmAkam AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH kashchit pR□ichchati tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata|

XVI ye cha khrIShTadharmme yuShmAkaM sadAchAraM dUShayanti te duShkarmmakAriNAmiva yuShmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuShmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu|

XVII IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH|

XVIII yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIShTo .apyekakR□itvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito .abhavat|

XIX tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM ghoShitavAn|

XX purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dIrghasahiShNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te.anAj nAgrAhiNo.abhavan| tena potonAlpe.arthAd aShTAveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH|

XXI tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIshvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA prataj nA saiva) yIshukhrIShTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

XXII yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha tasya vashIbhUtA abhavan|

IV

I asmAkaM vinimayena khrIShTaH sharIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

II itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIshvarasyechchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata|

III AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilAShamadyapAnara NgarasamattatAghR□iNArhadevapUjAcharaNa nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM|

IV yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti|

V kintu yo jIvatAM mR□itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum udyato.asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiShyate|

VI yato heto rye mR□itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau susamAchAraH prakAshito.abhavat|

VII sarvveShAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata|

VIII visheShataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayiShyate|

IX kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kR□iruta|

X yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR□i, itthaM yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata|

XI yo vAkyaM kathayati sa Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaroti sa Ishvaradattasamarthyadivopakarotu| sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena|

XII he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnIta,

XIII kintu khrIShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe.apyAnanandena praphullA bhaviShyatha|

XIV yadi khrIShTasya nAmahetunA yuShmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanyA yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA yuShmAsvadhitiShThati teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate|

XV kintu yuShmAkaM ko.api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR□id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na bhu NktAM|

XVI yadi cha khrIShTIyAna iva daNDaM bhu Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IshvaraM prashaMsatu|

XVII yato vichArasyArambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate tarhIshvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadashA kA bhaviShyati?

XVIII dhArmmikenApi chet trANam atikR□ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate|

XIX ata IshvarechChAto ye duHkhaM bhu njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasraShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

V

I khrIShTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya pratApasyAMshI prAchInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM prAchInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi|

II yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Ishvarasya meShavR□indo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkShaNaM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena kintvichChukamanasA|

III aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR□indasya dR□iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata|

IV tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhve|

V he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAchInalokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUShitA bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM

vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH|

VI ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati|

VII yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn prati chintayati|

VIII yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM prativAdI yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR□igayate,

IX ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR□iShvapi tAdR□ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta|

X kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrIShTena yIshunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo.asmAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu|

XI tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|

XII yaH silvAno (manye) yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinItavAn yUya ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo .anugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn|

XIII yuShmAbhiH sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskAraM vedayati|

XIV yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIshukhrIShTAshritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

2 pitarasya patraM

I ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya samAnAMshitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati|

II IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM|

III jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyesh-varIyashaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI|

IV tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR□ishA bahumUlyA ma-hApratij nA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAb-hilAShamUlAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarIyasv-abhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shaknutha|

V tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vish-vAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM

VI j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Ishvarabhaktim

VII Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR□isnehe cha prema yu Nkta|

VIII etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante□ varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tattvaj nAne yuSh-mAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthApayiShyanti|

IX kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so .andho mudritalochanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismR□itiM gatashcha|

X tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdR□iDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR□itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha|

XI yato .anena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR□i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjyasya praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve|

XII yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn sarv-vadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi|

XIII yAvad etasmin dUShye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye|

XIV yato .asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUShyametat mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi|

XV mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShye|

XVI yato .asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUtvA bhAShitavantaH|

XVII yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR□ishI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH|

XVIII svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi|

XIX aparam asmatsamIpe dR□iDhataraM bhaviShyadvAkyaM vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha|

XX shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyaM manuShyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM|

XXI yato bhaviShyadvAkyaM purA mAnuShANAm ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhAShanta|

II

I aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkaM madhye.api mithyAshikShakA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhum ana NgIkR□itya satvaraM vinAshaM sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti|

II tato .anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviShyati|

III apara ncha te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDAj nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti|

IV IshvaraH kR□itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR□i NkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn|

V purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn|

VI sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTAnAM dR□iShTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkR□itya vinAshena daNDitavAn;

VII kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTAtmabhiH kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn|

VIII sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan svIyadR□iShTishrotragocharebhyasteShAm adharm-mAchArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn|

IX prabhu rbhaktAn parIkShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati,

X visheShato ye .amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti kartR□itvapadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati|) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha|

XI aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItyena nindAsUchakaM vichAraM na kurvvanti teShAm uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH|

XII kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR□itA jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR□ishA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAshyatayA vinaMkShyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha|

XIII te divA prakR□iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti|

XIV teShAM lochanAni paradArAkA NkShINi pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha|

XV te shApagrastA vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo .apyadharmmAt prApye pAritoShike.aprIyata,

XVI kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata|

XVII ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni prachaNDavAyunA chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR□ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito .asti|

XVIII ye cha janA bhrAntyAchArigaNAt kR□ichChreNoddhR□itAstAn ime .aparimitadarpakathA bhAShamANAH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti|

XIX tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM vinAshyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH|

XX trAtuH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya uddhR□itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjIyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsitA bhavati|

XXI teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAt pavitravidhimArgAt j nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM|

XXII kintu yeyaM satyA dR□iShTAntakathA saiva teShu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

III

I he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR□ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA

II yuShmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi|

III prathamaM yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle svechChAchAriNo nindakA upasthAya

IV vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR□ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANi sR□iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiShThante|

V pUrvvam Ishvarasya vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiShThamAnA cha pR□ithivyavidyataitad anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti,

VI tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAshaM gataH|

VII kintvadhunA varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM vinAsha ncha yAvad rakShyate|

VIII he priyatamAH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasahasravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat|

IX kechid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko.api yanna vinashyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so .asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti|

X kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati tasmin mahAshabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR□ithivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi cha dhakShyante|

XI ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante

XII tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkShamANairAkA NkShamANaishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kIdR□ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM?

XIII tathApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDala ncha pratIkShAmahe|

XIV ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha bhUtvA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yatadhvaM|

XV asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so.api patre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhat|

XVI svakIyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyante ye cha lokA aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

XVII tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahR itAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrashyata|

XVIII kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen|

1 yohanaH patraM

I Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetrai rdR□iShTavanto ya ncha vIkShitavantaH svakaraiH spR□iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH|

II sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR□iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAn j nApayAmaH|

III asmAbhi ryad dR□iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j nApyate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIshukhrIShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati|

IV apara ncha yuShmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH|

V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho.api nAsti|

VI vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo .anR□itavAdino bhavAmaH|

VII kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati|

VIII vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate|

IX yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati|

X vayam akR□itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR□itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkya nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate|

II

I he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe .asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo .arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIShTo vidyate|

II sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM|

III vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH|

IV ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so .anR□itavAdI satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate|

V yaH kashchit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH|

VI ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIShTo yAdR□ig AcharitavAn so .api tAdR□ig Acharet|

VII he priyatamAH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi| Adito yuShmAbhi ryad vAkyaM shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA|

VIII punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha satyaM, yato .andhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate;

IX ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so .adyApi tamisre varttate|

X svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate|

XI kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane .andhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti|

XII he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi|

XIII he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn|

XIV he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAkya ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtmA cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn|

XV yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati|

XVI yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvvashcha sarvvametat pitR□ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva|

XVII saMsArastadIyAbhilAShashcha vyatyeti kintu ya Ishvarasye ShTaM karoti so .anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati |

XVIII he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo.ayaM, aparaM khrIShTAriNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM tathA bahavaH khrIShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM sheShakAlo.astIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XIX te .asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge .asthAsyan, kintu sarvve .asmadIyA na santyetasya prakAsha Avashyaka AsIt |

XX yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha |

XXI yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatAchcha kimapyanR□itavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNAdeva |

XXII yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA NgIkaroti taM vinA ko .aparo .anR□itavAdI bhavet? sa eva khrIShTAri ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA NgIkaroti|

XXIII yaH kashchit putraM nA NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati |

XXIV Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthAsyatha |

XXV sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM |

XXVI ye janA yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn |

XXVII aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko.api yad yuShmAn shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvANi shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyaH, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha |

XXVIII ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe |

XXIX sa dhArmmiko .astIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

III

I pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdR□ik mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti|

II he priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAnA Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAshaM gate vayaM tasya sadR□ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR□isho .asti tAdR□isho .asmAbhirdarshiShyate|

III tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro .asti|

IV yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM|

V aparaM so .asmAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate|

VI yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR□iShTavAn na vAvagatavAn|

VII he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR□ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR□ik sa dhAmmiko .asti|

VIII yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAto yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH prAkAshata|

IX yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH|

X ityaneneshvarasya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAto nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na prIyate so .apIshvarAt jAto nahi|

XI yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH shrutaH sa eSha eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM|

XII pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadR□ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi duShTAni tadbhrAtushcha karmmANi dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt|

XIII he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM|

XIV vayaM mR□ityum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR□iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mR□ityau tiShThati|

XV yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAtI ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThate tad yUyaM jAnItha|

XVI asmAkaM kR□ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtR□iNAM kR□ite .asmAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH|

XVII sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dR□iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThet?

XVIII he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva|

XIX etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM shakShyAmashcha|

XX yato .asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha|

XXI he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH|

XXII yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha|

XXIII aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM prema kurmmaH|

XXIV yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so.api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so .asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH|

IV

I he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvaM yato bahavo mR□iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH|

II IshvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuShmAbhiranena parichIyatAM, yIshuH khrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH|

III kintu yIshuH khrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khrIShTArerAtmA, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate|

IV he bAlakAH, yUyam IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThanakAriNo .api yuShmadadhiShThanakArI mahAn|

V te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAShante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR□ihlAti|

VI vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so.asmadvAkyAni gR□ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAto nahi so.asmadvAkyAni na gR□ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna ncha parichinumaH|

VII he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM vetti cha|

VIII yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH|

IX asmAsvIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preShitavAn|

X vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirttArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThate|

XI he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR□ishaM prema kR□itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyuchitaM|

XII IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR□iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIshvaro .asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmAsu setsyate|

XIII asmabhyaM tena svakIyAtmanoM.asho datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH|

XIV pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR□iShTvA pramANayAmaH|

XV yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yenA NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati|

XVI asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati|

XVII sa yAdR□isho .asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR□ishA bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine .asmAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH|

XVIII premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIto mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH|

XIX asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe|

XX Ishvare .ahaM prIya ityuktvA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so .anR□itavAdI | sa yaM dR□iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR□iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM shaknuyAt?

XXI ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA |

V

I yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane .api prIyate |

II vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha |

III yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadIyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti |

IV yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAsmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH |

V yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko.aparaH saMsAraM jayati?

VI so.abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH |

VII yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti |

VIII tathA pR□ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhira ncha trINyetAni sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati cha |

IX mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR□ihyate tarhIshvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShThaM yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM |

X Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam anR□itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti |

XI tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro .asmabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate |

XII yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati |

XIII Ishvaraputrasya nAmni yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo .ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyeshvaraputrasya nAmni vishvaseta cha |

XIV tasyAntike .asmAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so .asmAkaM vAkyaM shR□iNoti|

XV sa chAsmAkaM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR□iNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH|

XVI kashchid yadi svabhrAtaram amR□ityujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR□ityujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mR□ityujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|

XVII sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mR□ityujanakaM nahi|

XVIII ya IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spR□ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XIX vayam IshvarAt jAtAH kintu kR□itsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM gato .astIti jAnImaH|

XX aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM prApnuyAmastAdR□ishIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye .arthatastasya putre yIshukhrIShTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva satyamaya Ishvaro .anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti|

XXI he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata| Amen|

2 yohanaH patraM

I he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha prati prAchIno.ahaM patraM likhAmi|

II satyamatAd yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj nAnAM sarvveShAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati|

III piturIshvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIshukhrIShTAchcha prApyo .anugrahaH kR□ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuShmAn adhitiShThatu|

IV vayaM pitR□ito yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid AtmajAH satyamatam Acharantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhR□isham AnanditavAn|

V sAmprata ncha he kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM|

VI aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj nA Acharema| Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA|

VII yato bahavaH prava nchakA jagat pravishya yIshukhrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nA NgIkurvvanti sa eva prava nchakaH khrIShTArishchAsti|

VIII asmAkaM shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH|

IX yaH kashchid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrIShTasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa IshvaraM na dhArayati khrIShTasya shij nAyAM yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati|

X yaH kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH svaveshmani na gR□ihyatAM tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|

XI yatastava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duShkarmmaNAm aMshI bhavati|

XII yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi, yato .asmAkam

Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati tathA yuShmatsamI-pamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuShmAbhiH sambhAShiShya iti pratyAshA mamAste|

XIII tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH patraM

I prAchIno .ahaM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

II he priya, tavAtmA yAdR□ik shubhAnvitastAdR□ik sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt|

III bhrAtR□ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdR□ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH|

IV mama santAnAH satyamatamAcharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti|

V he priya, bhrAtR□in prati visheShatastAn videshino bhR□i□tR□in prati tvayA yadyat kR□itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM|

VI te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriShyate|

VII yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gR□ihItavantaH|

VIII tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdR□ishA lokA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH|

IX samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so .asmAn na gR□ihlAti|

X ato .ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR□iptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR□in nAnugR□ihlAti ye chAnugrahItumichchanti tAn samitito .api bahiShkaroti|

XI he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR□iShTavAn|

XII dImitriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe sAkShyaM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha|

XIII tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM nechchAmi|

XIV achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhAShiShyAvahe|

XV tava shAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH patraM

I yIshukhrIShTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrIkR□itAn yIshukhrIShTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati|

II kR□ipA shAntiH prema cha bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitiShThatu|

III he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam amanye|

IV yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR□iptavantaH, te .adhArmmikalokA asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkR□itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo .adhipati ryo .asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastaM nA NgIkurvvanti|

V tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH prabhurekakR□itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat|

VI ye cha svargadUtAH svIyakartR□itvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vichArArtham andhakAramaye .adhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt|

VII aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANi chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM kR□itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR□iShTAntasvarUpANi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhu njate|

VIII tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo.api svasharIrANi kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha|

IX kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mIkhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhAShata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhasaM na kR□itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM|

X kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti|

XI tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha|

XII yuShmAkaM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhu njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlikA niShphalA dvi rmR□itA unmUlitA vR□ikShAH,

XIII svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH prachaNDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakShatrANi cha bhavanti|

XIV AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhuH|

XV sarvvAn prati vichArAj nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tadA chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNAt| tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAchAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmapi kAraNAt| parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate||

XVI te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi|

XVII kintu he priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya preritai ryad vAkyaM pUrvvaM yuShmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

XVIII phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto .adharmmAchAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti|

XIX ete lokAH svAn pR□ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAshcha santi|

XX kintu he priyatamAH, yUyaM sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichIyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta

XXI Ishvarasya premnA svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya kR□ipAM pratIkShAdhvaM|

XXII aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid anukampadhvaM

XXIII kAMshchid agnita uddhR□itya bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala NkitaM vastramapi R□itIyadhvaM|

XXIV apara ncha yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho

XXV yo .asmAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR□itva nchedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|

prakAshitaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM

I yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn|

II sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha yadyad dR□iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn|

III etasya bhaviShyadvaktR□igranthasya vAkyAnAM pAThakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH|

IV yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe□ tiShThanti

V yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShI mR□itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo .anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM|

VI yo .asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR□itvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahimA parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen|

VII pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste .api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR□ite pR□ithivIsthAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen|

VIII varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha|

IX yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya klesharAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM|

X tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo .ahaM svapashchAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShaM,

XI tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyA ncha preShaya|

XII tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR□ikShA dR□iShTAH|

XIII teShAM sapta dIpavR□ikShANAM madhye dIrghaparichChadaparihitaH suvarNashR□i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR□itireko janastiShThati,

XIV tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame

XV charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR□ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH|

XVI tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tIkShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadR□ishaM|

XVII taM dR□iShTvAhaM mR□itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiShIH; aham Adirantashcha|

XVIII aham amarastathApi mR□itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mR□ityoH paralokasya cha ku njikA mama hastagatAH|

XIX ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR□iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM|

XX mama dakShiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR□ikShAstvayA dR□iShTAstattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavR□ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

II

I iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavR□ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate|

II tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAn soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkShya mR□iShAbhAShiNo vij nAtavAn,

III aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi|

IV ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahIyata|

V ataH kutaH patito .asi tat smR□itvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite .ahaM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavR□ikShaM svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi|

VI tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nIkalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham R□itIye tAstvamapi R□itIyame|

VII yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu | yo jano jayati tasmA aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi |

VIII aparaM smurNAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR□itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam uchyate,

IX tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha yihUdIyA na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi |

X tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShIH pashya shayatAno yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha | tvaM mR□ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi |

XI yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu | yo jayati sa dvitIyamR□ityunA na hiMsiShyate |

XII aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgaM dhArayati sa eva bhAShate |

XIII tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi | tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kR□ito mama vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye .api na kR□itaH | sa tu yuShmanmadhye .aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva nivasati |

XIV tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi |

XV tathA nIkalAyatIyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit janA api santi tadevAham R□itIye |

XVI ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi |

XVII yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu | yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahItAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate |

XVIII aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lochane vahnishikhAsadR□ishe charaNau cha supittalasa NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate,

XIX tava kriyAH prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiSh-NutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH she-ShakriyAH shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi|

XX tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmikA yoShit svAM bhaviShyadvA-dinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryyate|

XXI ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhi-laShati|

XXII pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi

XXIII tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR□ityunA han-iShyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM man-asA nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo j nAsyanti|

XXIV aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthA uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavan-tastAnahaM vadAmi yuShmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi;

XXV kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata|

XXVI yo jano jayati sheShaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyaM dAsyAmi;

XXVII pitR□ito mayA yadvat kartR□itvaM labdhaM tadvat so .api lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati tena mR□idbhAjanAnIva te chURNA bhaviShyanti|

XXVIII aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi|

XXIX yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchya-mAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu|

III

I aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha dhArayati

sa eva bhAShate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo .asi tathApi mR□ito .asi tadapi jAnAmi|

II prabuddho bhava, avashiShTaM yadyat mR□itakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Ishvarasya sAkShAt tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM|

III ataH kIdR□ishIM shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha| chet prabuddho na bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j nAsyasi|

IV tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR□ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare .api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH|

V yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUtAnAM sAkShAchcha tasya nAma svIkariShyAmi|

VI yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu|

VII apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite .aparaH ko.api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko.api na mochayati sa eva bhAShate|

VIII tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpe .ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno .asvIkAraM na kR□itavAMshcha|

IX pashya yihUdIyA na santo ye mR□iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta Agatya tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo .asIti j nAsyanti|

X tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyaM rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pR□ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR□itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi|

XI pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko .api tava kirITaM nApaharatu|

XII yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR□itvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha tasmin madIyeshvarasya nAma madIyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam

purI svargAt madIyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi|

XIII yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu|

XIV apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha sAkShI, Ishvarasya sR□iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShate|

XV tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shIto nAsi tapto .api nAsIti jAnAmi|

XVI tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shIto na bhUtvA tapto .api na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUShNo .asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi|

XVII ahaM dhanI samR□iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro .andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate|

XVIII tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINIhi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAsheta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINIhi yachcha tava dR□iShTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAyA njanaM mattaH krINIhIti mama mantraNA|

XIX yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya|

XX pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so .api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate|

XXI aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi|

XXII yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM shR□iNotu|

IV

I tataH paraM mayA dR□iShTipAtaM kR□itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR□iShTaM mayA sahabhAShamANasya cha yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM shrutaH sa mAm avochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darshayiShye|

II tenAhaM tatkShaNAd AtmAviShTo bhUtvA .apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo .asti|

III siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat

siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShTitaM|

IV tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInalokA upaviShTAste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUShitAni|

V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante|

VII teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastR□itIyaH prANI manuShyavadvadanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH|

VIII teShAM chaturNAm ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvvA NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhuH parameshvaraH|

IX itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde cha prakIrttite

X te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipya vadanti,

XI he prabho IshvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR□ije tvayA| tavAbhilAShatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame||

V

I anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste .anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR□iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM|

II tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR□iShTaH sa uchchaiH svareNa vAchamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati?

III kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyAPi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat|

IV ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR□ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn|

V kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pashya yo yihUdAvaMshIyaH siMho dAyUdo mU-lasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR□iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR□i NgANi saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR□itsnAM pR□ithivIM preShitA Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VII sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShi-NakarAt tat patraM gR□ihItavAn|

VIII patre gR□ihIte chatvAraH prANi-nashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya me-ShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAm ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpANi|

IX aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhAShAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR□ite .asmAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn|

X asmadIshvarapakShe .asmAn nR□ipatIn yAjakAnapi| kR□itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyAmo mahItale||

XI aparaM nirIkshamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi cha|

XII tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH||

XIII aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR□iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shrutA, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM|

XIV aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantas-tathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

VI

I anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm ekA mudrA muktA tatasteShAM chaturNAm ekasya prANina Agatya pashyetivAchako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH|

II tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR̄iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn|

III aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA|

IV tato .aruNavarNo .apara eko .ashvo nirgatavAn tadAro-hiNi pR̄ithivItaH shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM mad-hye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyaM samarpitam, eko bR̄ihatkha Ngo .api tasmA adAyi|

V aparaM tR̄itIyamudrAyAM tana mochitAyAM tR̄itIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH kAlavarNa eko .ashvo mayA dR̄iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiShThati

VI anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH|

VII anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA|

VIII tataH pANDuravarNa eko .ashvo mayA dR̄iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR̄ityuriti par-alokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM badhAya pR̄ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyaM tasmA adAyi|

IX anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAkShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR̄ishyanta|

X ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pR̄ithivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati kAlaM vilambase?

XI tatasteShAm ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado .adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata|

XII anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayat tadA mayi nirIkShamANe mahAn bhUkampo .abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kR̄iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho .abhavat

XIII gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyunA chAlitAd uDumbaravR□ikShAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan|

XIV AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagrantha_ivAntardhagamat giraya upadvIpAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH

XV pR□ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha lokA dAsA muktAshcha sarvve .api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn prAchChAdayan|

XVI te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dR□iShTito meShAshAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn gopAyata;

XVII yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

VII

I anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR□iShTAH, te pR□ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH pR□ithivyAM samudre vR□ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pR□ithivyAshchaturo vAyUn dhArayanti|

II anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR□iShTaH so.amareshvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pR□ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat|

III Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA NkitA na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR□ithivI samudro taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM|

IV tataH paraM mudrA NkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi| isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshA□yAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikalakShalokA mudrayA NkitA abhavan,

V arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi,

VI AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi,

VII shimiyonavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi,

VIII sibUlUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi yUShaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAdashasahasrANi lokA mudrA NkitAH|

IX tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvadeshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinA ncha mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dR□iShTaM, tAn gaNayituM

kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitAH santaH karaishcha tAlavR□intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike tiShThanti,

X uchchaiHsvairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH stavaH| stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt|

XI tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAchInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyeshvaraM praNamya vadanti,

XII tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnaM prashaM-sanaM| shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarv-vameva tat| varttatAmIshvare.asmAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti|

XIII tataH paraM teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhAShya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH?

XIV tato mayoktaM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jA-nAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd Agatya me□ShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn prak-ShAlitavantaH shuklIkR□itavantashcha|

XV tatkAraNAt ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati|

XVI teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati,

XVII yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakas-tAn chArayiShyati, amR□itatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM san-nidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro.api teShAM nayan-abhyaH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

VIII

I anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM sArd-dhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHshabdo.abhavat|

II aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo.adIyanta|

III tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gR□ihItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM prachuradhUpAstasmai dattAH|

IV tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAb-hiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat|

V pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR□ihItvA vedyA vahninA pUrayitvA pR□ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan|

VI tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan|

VII prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahnI sambhUya pR□ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pR□ithivyAstR□itIyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR□itIyAMsho dagdhaH, haridvarNatR□iNAni cha sarvvANi dagdhAni|

VIII anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgarasya tR□itIyAMsho raktIbhUtaH

IX sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR□iShTavastUnAM tR□itIyAMsho mR□itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tR□itIyAMsho naShTaH|

X aparaM tR□itIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI ekA mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA nchoparyyAvatIrNA|

XI tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tR□itIyAMshe nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA mR□itAH|

XII aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tR□itIyAMshashchandrasya tR□itIyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR□itIyAMshaH prahR□itaH, tena teShAM tR□itIyAMshe .andhakArIbhUte divasastR□itIyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChati|

XIII tadA nirIkShamANena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAm avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH pR□ithivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

IX

I tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pR□ithivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dR□iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyi|

II tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR□itau|

III tasmAd dhUmAt pata NgeShu pR□ithivyAM nirgateShu naralokasthavR□ishchikavat balaM tebhyo.adAyi|

IV aparaM pR□ithivyAstR□iNAni haridvarNashAkAdayo vR□ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM

bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiShTAH |

V parantu teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi | vR□ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR□ishI yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdR□ishI yAtanA pradIyate |

VI tasmin samaye mAnavA mR□ityuM mR□igayiShyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaShiShyanti kintu mR□ityustebhyo dUraM palAyiShyate |

VII teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhatulyAni,

VIII keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM sadR□ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH,

IX lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachAni santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNAya dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhasya shabdatulyaH |

X vR□ishchikAnAmiva teShAM lA NgUlAni santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH |

XI teShAM rAjA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhAShayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhAShayA cha apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti |

XII prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM |

XIII tataH paraM ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDAtaH kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi |

XIV sa tUrIdhAriNaM ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya |

XV tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya cha kR□ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tR□itIyAMshasya badhArthaM mochitAH |

XVI aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi, te viMshatikoTaya Asan |

XVII mayA ye .ashvA ashvArohiNashcha dR□iShTAsta etAdR□ishAH, teShAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi cha varmmANyAsan, vAjinA ncha siMhamUrddhasadR□ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgachAnti |

XVIII etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo nirgachAdbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuShANAM tutIyAMsho .aghAni |

XIX teShAM vAjinAM balaM mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM lA NgUlAni sarpAkArANi mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te hiMsanti|

XX aparam avashiShTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dR□iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakAShThamayAn vigrahAn bhUtAMshcha na pUjayiShyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH

XXI svabadhakuhakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo .api manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

X

I anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR□iShTaH, sa parihitameghastasya shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUShitaM mukhamaNDala ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamau|

II sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale tiShThati|

III sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR□ite sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAshayan|

IV taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite .ahaM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA likha|

V aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR□iShTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya

VI aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR□ihANa, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho .asau dIyatAM|

VII kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviShyati|

VIII aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAShyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR□ihANa,

IX tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho .asau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gR□ihItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati|

X tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR□ihIto gilitashcha | sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH |

XI tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAShAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyaM vaktavyaM |

XI

I anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMshcha mimIShva |

II kintu mandirasya bahiHprA NgaNaM tyaja na mimIShva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvat teShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate |

III pashchAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH |

IV tAveva jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR□ikShau dIpavR□ikShau cha |

V yadi kechit tau hiMsituM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH shatrUn bhasmIkariShyati | yaH kashchit tau hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM |

VI tayo rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR□iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilAShAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNDaiH pR□ithivIm Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti |

VII aparaM tayoH sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenotthitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha |

VIII tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato .arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarashcheti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH |

IX tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMshIyA nAnAbhAShAvAdino nAnAdeshIyAshcha bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti |

X pR□ithivInivAsinashcha tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR□ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH |

XI tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te .atIva trAsayuktA abhavan|

XII tataH paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR□iNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu nirIkShamANeShu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau|

XIII taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTAshcha bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIrttayan|

XIV dvitIyaH sAntapo gataH pashya tR□itIyaH sAntapastUrNam AgachChati|

XV anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadIyAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate||

XVI aparam IshvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTAshchaturviMshatiprAchInA bhuvi nya NbhUkhA bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan,

XVII he bhUta varttamAnAPi bhaviShyaMshcha pareshvara| he sarvvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gR□ihItvA te mahAbalaM|

XVIII vijAtIyeShu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mR□itAnAmapi kAlo .asau vichAro bhavitA yadA| bhR□ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH| ye cha kShudrA mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yadA nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH||

XIX anantaram Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUShA dR□ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR□iShTishchaitAni samabhavan|

XII

I tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR□iShTaM yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandrashcha tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasyAsIt|

II sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot|

III tataH svarge .aparam ekaM chitraM dR□iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta

shirAMsi sapta shR□i NgANi shiraHsu cha sapta kirI-TAnyAsan|

IV sa svalA NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR□itIyAMsham avamR□ijya pR□ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyamANAyA yoShito .antike .atiShThat|

V sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaN-Dena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna Ishvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya cha sannidhim uddhR□itaH|

VI sA cha yoShit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatresh-vareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhikashatadvayAd-hikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM|

VII tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiShThat mIkhAyelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan

VIII yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata|

IX aparaM sa mahAnAgo .arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kR□itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pR□ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH|

X tataH paraM svarge uchchai rbhAShamANo ravo .ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM shaktishcha rAjatvamadhunaivesh-varasya naH| tathA tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo .abhavatM|| yato nipAtito .asmAkaM bhrAtR□iNAM so .abhiyojakaH| yeneshvarasya naH sAkShAt te .adUShyanta divAnishaM||

XI meShavatsasya raktena svasAkShyavachanena cha| te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvvata| prANoSh-vapi svakIyeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe|

XII tasmAd Anandatu svargo hR□iShyantAM tannivAmi-naH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati| yu-vayoravatIrNo yat shaitAno .atIva kAPanaH| alpo me samayo .astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate||

XIII anantaraM sa nAgaH pR□ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat|

XIV tataH sA yoShit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pak-ShadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate|

XV ki ncha sa nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat|

XVI kintu medinI yoShitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat|

XVII tato nAgo yoShite kruddhvA tadvaMshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyAj nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyaM dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

XVIII []

XIII

I tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM dR□iShTavAn tasya dasha shR□i NgANi sapta shirAMsi cha dasha shR□i NgeShu dasha kirITAni shiraHsu cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante|

II mayA dR□iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR□ishaH kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatya nchAdAyi|

III mayi nirIkShamANe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena CheditamivAdR□ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya pratIkAro .akriyata tataH kR□itsno naralokastaM pashumadhi chamatkAraM gataH,

IV yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyaM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pashumapi praNamanto .akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati|

V anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthya nchAdAyi|

VI tataH sa IshvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum Arabhata|

VII aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinAM sarvvadeshIyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyi|

VIII tato jagataH sR□iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pR□ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti|

IX yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR□iNotu|

X yo jano .aparAn vandIkR□itya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate| atra pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM|

XI anantaraM pR□ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR□iShTaH sa meShashAvakavat shR□i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt nAgavachchAbhAShata|

XII sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pR□ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati|

XIII aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi vahnivarShaNAdIni mahAchitrANi karoti|

XIV tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chitrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pR□ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pR□ithivInivAsina Adishati|

XV aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pashupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH prANapratiShThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasmA adAyi|

XVI aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati|

XVII tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakyete|

XVIII atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni|

XIV

I tataH paraM nirIkShamANena mayA meShashAvako dR□iShTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste tAdR□ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikA lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan|

II anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadR□ishaH|

III siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya chAntike .api te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM shikShituM shakyate|

IV ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala NkitA yataste .amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya cha kR□ite parikrItAH|

V teShAM vadaneShu chAnR□itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti|

VI anantaram AkAshamadhyenoDDIyamAno .apara eko dUto mayA dR□iShTaH so .anantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha pR□ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH|

VII sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadIyavichArasya daNDa upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR□ithivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA ncha sraShTA yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM|

VIII tatpashchAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhichArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat|

IX tatpashchAd tR□itIyo dUta upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kala NkaM gR□ihlAti cha

X so .apIshvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate cha|

XI teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo .anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno .a NkaM vA gR□ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na prApsyanti|

XII ye mAnavA IshvarasyAj nA yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM|

XIII aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mR□itA dhanyA iti; AtmA bhAShate satyaM svashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM karmmANi cha tAn anugachChanti|

XIV tadanantaraM nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho dR□iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR□itirasti tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tIkShNaM dAtraM tiShThati|

XV tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya shasyachChedanaM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni|

XVI tatastena meghArUDhena pR॒ithivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pR॒ithivyAH shasyachChedanaM kR॒itaM|

XVII anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so .api tIkShNaM dAtraM dhArayati|

XVIII aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uchchaiHsvareNa taM tIkShNadAtradhAriNaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkShNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni|

XIX tataH sa dUtaH pR॒ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR॒ithivyA drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalAni cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakShipat|

XX tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

XV

I tataH param ahaM svarge .aparam ekam adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR॒iShTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA dR॒iShTAH|

II vahnimishritasya kAchamayasya jalAshayasyAkR॒itirapi dR॒iShTA ye cha pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno .a Nkasya cha prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

III IshvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho parameshvara| tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti chAdbhutAni cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA R॒itAshcha te|

IV he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnashcha prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro .asi sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila||

V tadanantaraM mayi nirIkshamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM|

VI ye cha sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM parichchadA nirmmalashR॒ibhravarNavastranirmmitA vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR॒i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan|

VII aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt|

VIII anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

XVI

I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR□ithivyAM srAvayata|

II tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR□ithivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanakA duShTavraNA abhavan|

III tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre .asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR□ityuM gatAH|

IV aparaM tR□itIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadIShu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA shrutA|

V varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdR□ik tvaM vyachArayaH|

VI bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo .adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate||

VII anantaraM vedIto bhAShamANasya kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabho| satyA nyAyyAshcha sarvvA hi vichArAj nAstvadIyAkAH||

VIII anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye .asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi|

IX tena manuShyA mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan|

X tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane .asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChannam abhavat lokAshcha vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdashyata|

XI svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNAchcha svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan|

XII tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade .asrAvayat

tena sUryyodayadisha AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyashuShyan|

XIII anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo .ashuchaya AtmAno mayA dR□iShTAste maNDUkAkArAH|

XIV ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkR□ite kR□itsrajagato rAj nAH saMgrahItuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChanti|

XV aparam ibribhAShayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa NgR□ihItAH|

XVI pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA cha yathA dR□ishyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH|

XVII tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAshe .asrAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo .ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi|

XVIII tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kAle cha pR□ithivyAM manuShyAH sR□iShTAstam Arabhya yAdR□i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdR□ig bhUkampo .abhavat|

XIX tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANi cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNa svakIyaprachaNDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmR□itA|

XX dvIpAshcha palAyitA girayashchAntahitAH|

XXI gaganamaNDalAchcha manuShyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM mahAvR□iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR□iShTeH kleshAt manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho .atIva mahAn|

XVII

I tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyayA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kR□itavantaH,

II yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR□ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeShUpaviShTAyA mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi|

III tato .aham AtmanAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi

rdashashR□i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTA yoShidekA mayA dR□iShTA|

IV sA nArI kR□iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR□iNArhadravyaiH svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate|

V tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pR□ithivIsthaveshyAnAM ghR□iNyakriyANA ncha mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste|

VI mama dR□iShTigocharasthA sA nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIshoH sAkShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM|

VII tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR□i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi|

VIII tvayA dR□iShTo .asau pashurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyaH| tato yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR□iShTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR□ithivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta ncha taM pashuM dR□iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyante|

IX atra j nAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnashcha santi|

X teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM|

XI yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko .asti vinAshaM gamiShyati cha|

XII tvayA dR□iShTAni dashashR□i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti|

XIII ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svakIyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha|

XIV te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino .apyAhUtA abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha|

XV aparaM sa mAm avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni lokA janatA jAtayo nAnAbhAShAvAdinashcha santi|

XVI tvayA dR□iShTAni dasha shR□i NgANi pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R□itIyiShyante dInAM nagnA ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahninA tAM dAhayiShyanti cha|

XVII yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR□itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttitAni|

XVIII aparaM tvayA dR□iShTA yoShit sA mahAnagarI yA pR□ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

XVIII

I tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dR□iShTaH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR□ithivI dIptA|

II sa balavatA svareNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm ashuchInAM ghR□iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat|

III yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pR□ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM kR□itavantaH pR□ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH|

IV tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata|

V yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR□itAH|

VI parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahR□itaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata|

VII tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR□itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTAhaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit|

VIII tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH,

IX vyabhichArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR□itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH|

X tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vichArAj nA tvadIyakA|

XI medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR□ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante|

XII phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrANi kR□iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikAShThAni gajadantena mahArghakAShThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi

XIII tvagelA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meShA ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyaprANAshchaitAni paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante|

XIV tava mano.abhilAShasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR□itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUShaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA|

XV tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti

XVI hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR□iShNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhirala NkR□itA chAsIH,

XVII kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samU□halokA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinashcha sarvve

XVIII dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkShamANA uchchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

XIX aparaM svashiraHsu mR□ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt, sampattiH sa nchitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochchinnatAM gatA|

XX he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAshcha he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR□ite tasyAH praharShata| yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samuchitaM tasya tasyai vyatAradIshvaraH||

XXI anantaram eko balavAn dUto bR□ihatpeShaNIprastaratulyaM pAShANamekaM gR□ihItvA samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR□igbalaprakAshena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate|

XXII vallakIvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi| gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM|

shilpakarmmakaraH ko .api puna rna drakShyate tvayi| peShaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna shroShyate tvayi|

XXIII dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pR□ithivyA ye vaNijaste.abhavan tava| yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvvA mohitAstava mAyayA|

XXIV bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvi| sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

XIX

I tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAshabdo .ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IshvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH|

II vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha| yA svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR□itsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastathA| shoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR□ihItavAn||

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo .asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati||

IV tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH prANinashcha praNipatya siMhAsanopaviShTam IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasyatAM||

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM kShudrA mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM||

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda iva gR□irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva shabdo .ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvaro .asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH|

VII kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR□iShTAshchollAsitA vayaM| yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo .abhavat| vAgdattA chAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjitA|

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH||

IX sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanyA iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni|

X anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH | tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR̄ibhistvayA cha sahadAso .ahaM | Ishvarameva praNama yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya sAraM |

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR̄iShTaH, ekaH shvetavarNo .ashvo .api dR̄iShTastadArUDho jano vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti |

XII tasya netre .agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko .api tannAma jAnAti |

XIII sa rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita IshvaravAdA iti nAmnAbhidhIyate cha |

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrANi cha bhUtvA tamanugachChanti |

XV tasya vaktrAd ekastIkShaNaH kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya prachaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkuNDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaShTi |

XVI aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti |

XVII anantaraM sUryye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR̄iShTaH, AkAshamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata |

XVIII Ishvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAj nAM kravyANi senApatInAM kravyANi vIrANAM kravyANyashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyANi dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyANi cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni |

XIX tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR̄ithivyA rAjAnasteShAM sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR̄iShTaM |

XX tataH sa pashu rdhR̄ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA tasyAntike chitrakarmmANi kurvvan taireva pashva NkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhramitavAn so .api tena sArddhaM dhR̄itaH | tau cha vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau |

XXI avashiShTAshcha tasyAshvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH sarvve tR□iptiM gatAH|

XX

I tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR□iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njikA mahAshR□i Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH|

II aparaM nAgo .arthataH yo vR□iddhaH sarpo .apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR□itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn|

III aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrA NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM|

IV anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dR□iShTAni tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro .adIyata; anantaraM yIshoH sAkShyasya kAraNAd IshvaravAkyasya kAraNAchcha yeShAM shirashchedanaM kR□itaM pashostadIyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kR□itA bhAle kare vA kala Nko .api na dhR□itasteShAm AtmAno .api mayA dR□iShTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khrIShTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan|

V kintvavashiShTA mR□itajanAstasya varShasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan|

VI eShA prathamotthitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiteraMshI sa dhanyaH pavitrashcha| teShu dvitIyamR□ityoH ko .apyadhikAro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khrIShTasya cha yAjakA bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha|

VII varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate|

VIII tataH sa pR□ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn visheShato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiShyati|

IX tataste me□dinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa nikShipto .agnirAkAshAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn|

X teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade .arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante|

XI tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR□iShTaM tadupaviShTo .api dR□iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM|

XII aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR□itA mayA dR□iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike .atiShThan granthAshcha vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR□itAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vichAraH kR□itaH|

XIII tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR□itajanAH samarpitAH, mR□ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR□itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vichAraH kR□itaH|

XIV aparaM mR□ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva dvitIyo mR□ityuH|

XV yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata|

XXI

I anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR□ithivI cha mayA dR□iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR□ithivI cha lopaM gate samudro .api tataH paraM na vidyate|

II aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA dR□iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt|

III anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

IV teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUNi sarvvANIshvareNa pramArkShyante mR□ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini|

V aparaM siMhAsanopaviShTo jano.avadat pashyAhaM sarvvANi nUtanIkaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi|

VI pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi|

VII yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikArI bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|

VIII kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghR□iNyAnAM narahantR□iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR□itavAdinA nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR□ityuH |

IX anantaraM sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmekA Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayAmi |

X tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darshitavAn |

XI sA IshvarIyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM |

XII tasyAH prAchIraM bR□ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurANi santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyelIyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni |

XIII pUrvvadishi trINi gopurANi uttaradishi trINi gopurANi dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurANi pashchImadishi cha trINi gopurANi santi |

XIV nagaryyAH prAchIrasya dvAdasha mUlAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni |

XV anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAchIrasya cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt |

XVI nagaryyA AkR□itishchaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same | tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashasahasranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni |

XVII aparaM sa tasyAH prAchIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat chatushchatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM |

XVIII tasya prAchIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhirnagarI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA |

XIX nagaryyAH prAchIrasya mUlAni cha sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni | teShAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tR□itIyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya,

XX pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya,aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnIyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTIShmaNeshchAsti|

XXI dvAdashagopurANi dvAdashamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR□itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM|

XXII tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR□iShTaM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya mandiraM|

XXIII tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandra-masoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti|

XXIV paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pR□ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakIyaM pratApaM gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti|

XXV tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati|

XXVI sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneShyete|

XXVII parantvapavitraM ghR□iNyakR□id anR□itakR□id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti|

XXII

I anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amR□itatoyasya sroto mAm a_urshayat tad Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati|

II nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArshvay-oramR□itavR□ikShA vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR□ikShaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR□ikShapatrANi chAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni|

III aparaM kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati tasyA madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante|

IV tasya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha ta-sya nAma likhitaM bhaviShyati|

V tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH prabhuH parameshvarastAn dIpayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante|

VI anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn j nApayituM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuH parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn|

VII pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH|

VIII yohanaham etAni shrutavAn dR□iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutvA dR□iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya praNAmArthaM tachcharaNayorantike .apataM|

IX tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kR□iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR□ibhi rbhaviShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAso .ahaM| tvam IshvaraM praNama|

X sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrA NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavarttI|

XI adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acharatu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu|

XII pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti|

XIII ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha|

XIV amutavR□ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyAH|

XV kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi rnarahantR□i□bhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR□ite prIyamANairanR□itAchAribhishcha bahiH sthAtavyaM|

XVI maNDalIShu yuShmabhyameteShAM sAkShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH|

XVII AtmA kanyA cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yashcha tR□iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gR□ihlAtu|

XVIII yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR□iNoti tasmA ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparaM kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe.asmin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati|

XIX yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe .asmin likhitAt jIvanavR□ikShAt pavitranagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahariShyati|

XX etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIsho□, AgamyatAM bhavatA|

XXI asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|